

A Re-edited Text of the *Varṣāvastu* in the *Vinayavastu* and a Tentative  
Re-edited Text of the *Vārṣīkavastu* in the *Vinayasūtra*<sup>1</sup>

Masanori SHŌNO

**0. Preface.** The fourth chapter in the *Vinayavastu*, the *Varṣāvastu*, prescribes how Buddhist monks spend the rainy season. As G. SCHOPEN has indicated<sup>2</sup>, the *Vārṣīkavastu* in GUṆAPRABHA'S *Vinayasūtra* is essential to understanding the canonical text of the *Varṣāvastu*. Below I re-edit a text of the *Varṣāvastu* in the *Vinayavastu* and a tentative text<sup>3</sup> of the *Vārṣīkavastu* in the GUṆAPRABHA'S *Vinayasūtra*.

My editorial principles are as follows:

- I punctuate the romanized text with commas (,), periods (.) and question marks (?), although these are not found in the manuscripts<sup>4</sup>. The commas, periods and question marks do not affect *sandhi* between words<sup>5</sup>.
- I do not correct *sandhi* by deleting sounds according to rules of the classical Sanskrit<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> The present study is based on my doctoral thesis, submitted to Osaka University (December 14, 2007) and approved by Prof. Dr. Fumio ENOMOTO (Buddhology), Prof. Hiroshi ARAKI (Japanology) and Associate Prof. Dr. Eijiro DOYAMA (Comparative Linguistics). In order to work with the relevant manuscripts, I studied in Göttingen for six months from October 2006 to March 2007. I owe deep gratitude to Dr. Klaus WILLE for kindly instructing me in all matters related to manuscripts. I am thankful to Prof. Dr. Thomas OBERLIES for admitting me into his institute, to the Sanskrit-Wörterbuch der Turfan-Funde und Kommission für buddhistische Studien der Akademie der Wissenschaften for permitting me to study at the institution, to Dr. Jin-il CHUNG for his utmost kindness, and to Assistant Prof. Dr. Shayne CLARKE for correcting my English and giving me suggestions. Lastly, I am greatly indebted to Prof. Dr. Fumio ENOMOTO, who has been supervising me patiently since 1996.

<sup>2</sup> SCHOPEN, Rain Retreat. Cf. SCHOPEN, *Buddhist Monks and Business Matters*, p. 65f.

<sup>3</sup> According to Dr. H. LUO (in oral communication), there is another complete manuscript of the *Vinayasūtra* [cf. H. LUO, "A Brief Survey of the Tibetan Translation of the *Vinayasūtra* in the 'Dul Ba'i Mdo'i 'Grel Pa: In the Light of the Sanskrit Manuscripts of the *Vinayasūtra*", in K.L. DHAMMAJOTI and Y. KARUNADASA (eds.), *Buddhist and Pali Studies in Honour of the Venerable Professor Kakkapalliye Anuruddha*, Hong Kong 2009, p. 299]. However, this manuscript was not accessible to me. My re-edition of the *Vārṣīkavastu* remains highly tentative.

<sup>4</sup> I transcribe '*visarga-daṇḍa*' in this manuscript with colons (:). I do not otherwise use colons in the re-edited texts.

<sup>5</sup> In Vedic prose *sandhi* occurs at the end of sentences unpunctuated with punctuation mark in the manuscripts, e.g. *té vājam āgachaiṅs. tásmāt ...* MS I 166.18, KS I 204.16; *anṛtañ hi matto. yadā hi ...* KS I 205.2f.; *brāhma hí brāhmaṇó. 'tho ...* ŚBM 422.6f. ≈ ŚBK 396.27f. This phenomenon occurs also in the *Vinayasūtra*, e.g. *°āsmīnn āvase kriyākāro. yo yusmākam ...* *Vārṣīkavastu* 42r1; *utpādayitavyo. yo vaḥ ...* *Vārṣīkavastu* 42r1-2.

<sup>6</sup> e.g. *āvāse ayam* (not *āvāse {a}yam*) 75r1; *vastralābhaḥ āmiṣalābhaś* (not *vastralābha{h} āmiṣalābhaś*) 75v8 etc.

**1 Varṣāvastu.**<sup>7</sup> Two editions of the *Varṣāvastu* have been published so far<sup>8</sup>. While several sections (75r1,3; 78v2–80r1) have been re-edited<sup>9</sup>, to date the entire text has not been re-edited. For my re-edition, I had hoped to use the microfilm of the ‘National Archives of India’ held at Göttingen University [Vinayav(Wi), p. 23f.]. Unfortunately, however, I was not able to gain access to the microfilm, the whereabouts of which was unknown during my stay in Göttingen. Instead, through the kind offices of Dr. Klaus Wille, I was able to utilize digital images of ‘Copies made from microfilms of the Gilgit manuscripts held in the de Jong Collection, University of Canterbury, Christchurch, New Zealand, Provided by Prof. Paul Harrison’<sup>10</sup>. Dr. WILLE kindly gave me access to digital scans of folios 75r–80v and his photo of the left part of folio 79 (recto)<sup>11</sup> held in Heras Institute (St. Xavier’s College, Bombay) [Vinayav(Wi), §§3.1.5, 3.2.4, 3.4.2]. I base my re-edition of the Sanskrit text on these materials.

The following five sources were available to me in preparing an edition of the Tibetan text of the *Varṣāvastu* (*dByar gyi gzi*):

D: sDe dge (Block print), bKa’ ’gyur, ’Dul ba, Ka 237b2–251b3

F: Phug brag temple (manuscript), ’Dul ba, Ka 349a5–369b5

N: sNar thang (Block print), bKa’ ’gyur, ’Dul ba, Ka 357b5–378a7

P: Peking (Block print), bKa’ ’gyur, ’Dul ba, Khe 223b1–237a3

S: sTog palace (manuscript), ’Dul ba, Ka 339a2–359b7

I have used S as my base source<sup>12</sup>.

## 1.1 Orthographical characteristics of the *Varṣāvastu*

(1) Substitution of *anusvāra* for class nasals<sup>13</sup>: *maṃsyate* 75r2, v1; *vihanyaṃte* 75r7; *uddiśaṃti* 75r7,8; *bhavaṃti* 75r8,9; *kurvaṃti* 75r9; *bha{ṃ}vaṃti* 75r10;

<sup>7</sup> On the find-spot, the format, the material and the script (Gilgit-/Bamiyan-Typ II or Protośāradā) of the manuscript of the *Vinayavastu*, including the *Varṣāvastu*, see SANDER, Paläographisches; VON HINÜBER, *Erforschung*; SANDER, Einige neue Aspekte; Vinayav(Wi) p. 35f. and Poṣ(Hu) pp. 33–42.

<sup>8</sup> NALINAKSHA DUTT, *Gilgit Manuscripts*, vol.III, part 4, Calcutta 1950, pp. 133–155; SITANSUSEKHAR BAGCHI, *Mūlasarvāstivādavinayavastu*, vol.II, Darbhanga 1970 (Buddhist Sanskrit Texts, 16), pp. 140–153.

<sup>9</sup> C. VOGEL, “On Editing Indian Codices Unici (with Special Reference to the Gilgit Manuscripts),” in, H. VON STIETENCROON (ed.), *Indology in India and Germany — Problems of Information, Coordination and Cooperation*, Tübingen 1981, pp. 59–69; Vinayav(Wi) pp. 49–65; SCHOPEN, Rain Retreat.

<sup>10</sup> Cf. P. HARRISON, “Brief Note on the de Jong Collection,” in, H.W. BODEWITZ and M. HARA (eds.), *Gedenkschrift J. W. de Jong*, Tokyo 2004 (Studia Philologica Buddhica, Monograph Series, 17), p. 67.

<sup>11</sup> “Die Rückseite dieses Fragments ist völlig abgeblättert, womit der Text praktisch verloren ist” [Vinayav(Wi), p. 45].

<sup>12</sup> A Chinese translation of the *Varṣāvastu* (根本說一切有部毘奈耶安居事) is found in Taishō No. 1445, Vol. 23, 1041a22–1044c6.

<sup>13</sup> BHSG §2.64; Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.2.1; PravṛV(1), Introduction, §4.1; PravṛV(2), Introduction, §4.1; PravṛV(3), Introduction, §4.1; PravṛV(4), Introduction, §7.1; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.4.a; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.1.1; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.f; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.2.3.a.

*klāmyaṃte* 75r10; *paribhūṃjīta* 75v1; *paribhūṃjānaṃ* 75v2; *bhaviṣyaṃti* 75v3,4, 76v3,4; *notpādayiṣyaṃti* 75v3; *prativinodayiṣyaṃti* 75v3; *mamsya<ṃ>te* 75v3; *aṃjaliṃ* 75v5; *āyusmaṃ. adya* 75v5; *āyu{ṃ}ṣmaṃta* 76r1; *kathayaṃty* 76r3; *āyusmaṃto* 76r3, 77r6,9; *paribhokṣyaṃta* 76r4; *ārocayaṃti* 76r5,6; *ākāṃkṣaṃti* 76r5; *paribhokṣyaṃte* 76r8, 76r10–v1,2,6, 77r2; *āgacchaṃtv* 76r10,v2,3,4,9, 77r1,2,4,6,v3; *tasmīn eva* 76v1; *anuprayacchaṃty* 76v6; *prativinodayiṣyaṃti* 76v7; *pratinissrjāpayiṣyaṃti* 76v8, 77r4; *bhajiṣyaṃti* 76v9, 77r4; *anupreṣayaṃtv* 77r1; *āyusmaṃtaḥ* 77r4; *bha{ṃ}vaṃti* 77r7; *upasaṃpādayiṣyaṃti* 77r10; *raṃjanāyāṃ* 78r6,7; *paribhūṃkṣva* 78r10,v2; *yathā gr̥hītikāṃ* 78v3; *śramaṇāṃ Śākyaputrīyāṃ* 78v3; *rudhirāṃgakāni* 78v8; *nirgacchaṃtv* 78v8.

Use of class nasals in addition to *anusvāra*<sup>14</sup>: *bhavaṃnti* 75r9; *bhā<ṣi>ṣyaṃnti* 77r9.

- (2) Use of *anusvāra* before punctuation mark<sup>15</sup>: *dātavyaṃ |* 75r9; *gantavyaṃ • ||* 75v7; *karaṇīyaṃ |* 76r9–10,v10, 77r1,8, 77v1(2×),2(2×),2–3,4; *vācyāṃ • ||* 77r4–5; *prakrameyaṃ |* 77v7.
- (3) Occasional reduction of two phonetically identical consonants to one single consonant<sup>16</sup>: *ci<j> jānūte* 75r2; *vihāra<s> salābhah* 75r4 [see below §1.2.7, or §1.1.9.a]; *ce<t> tṛtīyasthavireṇa*<sup>17</sup> 75r5; *viññā<s> sabrahmacāriṇa* 75v3 [see below §1.2.7, or §1.1.9.a]; *yanv*<sup>18</sup> 76r5, 77v5,7,8,10 *pass.*; *apratini<s>sr̥ṣṭe*<sup>19</sup> 77r6, 7–8 [see below §1.2.7, or §1.1.9.a].<sup>20</sup>
- (4) Use of *ṛ* for *ri*, and of *rī* for *r̄*<sup>21</sup>: *niśṛtānāṃ* 75r10; *kṛyākāra*<sup>22</sup> 75r10; *dāttrīnāṃ* 76r5; *upaniśṛtya*<sup>23</sup> 78v6,9, 79r3,4,6,9,10,v5.

<sup>14</sup> Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.4.e; YL, p. 20.

<sup>15</sup> Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.2.2; PravV(1), Introduction, §4.2; PravV(2), Introduction, §4.4; PravV(3), Introduction, §4.4; PravV(4), Introduction, §7.4; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.1.2; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.2.3.b.

<sup>16</sup> PravV(3), Introduction, §4.5; PravV(4), Introduction, §7.5; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.1.4; YL, p. 14.

<sup>17</sup> Cf. *cet tasmīn* 78v7, *cet tatra* 80r9, *cet tatra* 80v5.

<sup>18</sup> I read *yanv*, not *ya<n> nv*, because *yanv* is always written this way in the *Varṣāvastu* [cf. Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.2.4; PravV(2), Introduction, §4.5; PravV(3), Introduction, §4.5; PravV(4), Introduction, §7.5; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.k., p. 189, fn. 45; BHSD s.v. *yan* (*yaṃ*) *nu*].

<sup>19</sup> Cf. *pratinissrjāpayiṣyaṃti* 76v8, 77r4 and SWTF s.v. *prati-niḥ-srj*: ‘Hss. auch °*nissṛ*°, °*nissṛ*°’.

<sup>20</sup> Note *kiya<d> dāre* 76r4.

<sup>21</sup> Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.2.6; PravV(1), Introduction, §4.6; PravV(3), Introduction, §3.4; PravV(4), Introduction, §6.4; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.8.b; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.j; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.1.6; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.2.7.

<sup>22</sup> Cf. *kṛiyākāra/kṛiyākārah* 75r1.

<sup>23</sup> Cf. *upaniśṛitya* 78v5,10, 79r8, v2,7,9. Cf. BHSD s.v. *upaniśṛitya*: ‘in mss. ... sometimes °*nissṛitya*’; SWTF s.v. *upa-ni-śṛitya*: ‘belegt in den Turfan-Hss. nur als ~ bzw. *upa-niḥ-śṛitya*’.

- (5) Substitution of *va* for *ba*<sup>24</sup>: *bandhitavyaṃ* 75r9; *bahiḥsīmām* 75v(7),9, 76r4; *ārabdhāḥ* 75v8; *Hastibāla*<sup>o</sup> 75v9, 76r1(2×),1–2,2,3,4; *buddhir* 76r4; *bata*<sup>25</sup> 76r5; *nikubjayitu*<sup>o</sup> 76v9; *nikubjitaṃ* 76v10; *nikubjam* 76v10; *ābādhiko* 76v10–77r1, 77r8; *bādhaglānaḥ* 77r1,9; *brahmacaryā*<sup>o</sup> 77v10, 78r3,5,7; *balakāyaṃ* 78v3,4; *bālena* 79r1,6.
- (6) Disregard of *avagraha*<sup>26</sup> [cf. below §§1.2.1.a; b]: *āvāso* 'valokayita<sup>o</sup> 75v3,4; *ye* 'smiṃ 75v3; *ye* 'nutpannaṃ 75v3; *gocarō* 'valokayitavyaḥ 75v4,5; *me* 'smiṃ 75v4; *dūto* 'nupreṣitaḥ 75v8,76r4; *āyusmaṃto* 'smākam 76r3; *me* 'sti 77v4; *so* 'haṃ/'ham 77v5,7; *so* '[m](anuṣyair) 79r8; *so* 'gninā 79v6,7; *saptāho* 'ti(krāntaḥ) 80r9.
- (7) Use of *virāma*<sup>27</sup>: *paścāt*\* 75r2; *gantavyam*\* 75v7; *uddānam*\* || 77v4, 80r1; *prakramet*\* || ☉ || 77v4; *upasthāyakavirahāt*\* 77v7; *samāptam*\* || ☉ || 80v6.
- (8) Use of *visarga* as punctuation mark in the manuscript<sup>28</sup>: *sthāpayitavyā*: 75r3; *grhāṇa*: 75r4; *parikarmmamāṇa*: 75r10; *āgacchāma*: 76r1; *adhiṣṭhāya*:<sup>29</sup> 76r8; *unmajjāpayisyatha*: 76v10.
- (9) Miswritings:
- a) Loss of *visarga*<sup>30</sup>: *yojanai*<ḥ>. *śakṣyāmo*<sup>31</sup> 75v9; *uktā*<ḥ>. *kuto* 76r1; *āryā*<ḥ>, *paribhokṣyaṃta* 76r4; *upāsikāyā*<ḥ> *karaṇīyaṃ* 77r1; *bhikṣuṇyā*<ḥ> *karaṇīyaṃ* 77r9; *śikṣamāṇāyā*<ḥ> *karaṇīyaṃ* 77r9–10.<sup>32</sup>
- 
- <sup>24</sup> Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.2.7; Pravrv(2), Introduction, §4.8; Pravrv(3), Introduction, §4.8; Pravrv(4), Introduction, §7.8; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.1; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.1.7; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.1; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.2.1.
- <sup>25</sup> Although the word in the Sanskrit is *bata* [PW, pw, SWTF, s.v.], *vata* is alternatively possible; cf. Pāli *vata*.
- <sup>26</sup> Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.2.8; Pravrv(1), Introduction, §4.5; Pravrv(2), Introduction, §4.9; Pravrv(3), Introduction, §4.9; Pravrv(4), Introduction, §7.9; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.2; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.1.8; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.b, g; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.2.2.
- <sup>27</sup> Poṣ(Hu) §§II.6.a; II.8.5; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.2.4.
- <sup>28</sup> Pravrv(3), p. 253; Pravrv(4), p. 26; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.3.d; Pravār(Ch), p. 351; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.i; N. KUDO, “Remarks on the Orthography of the Kāśyapaparivarta Manuscripts: ‘Visarga-daṇḍa’ in Verses,” in, S. HINO and T. WADA (eds.), *Three Mountains and Seven Rivers: Prof. Musashi Tachikawa’s Felicitation Volume*, Delhi 2004, pp. 73–95; YL, pp. 17,19.
- <sup>29</sup> Cf. *adhiṣṭhāya* 76r9, v1,2 *pass.* (without *visarga-daṇḍa*). For the usages of *visarga-daṇḍa* after absolutes, see J. BROUGH, “The Language of the Buddhist Sanskrit Texts,” BSOAS 16.2 (1954), p. 361 = *Collected Papers*, ed. M. HARA and J.C. WRIGHT, London 1996, p. 140.
- <sup>30</sup> Pravrv(3), Introduction, §3.10; Pravrv(4), Introduction, §6.12; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.d; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.3.1.c.
- <sup>31</sup> See *ācāryopādhyāyāiḥ śalākā* 75r3; *bhikṣuṇyāḥ śikṣamāṇāyā* 76r7; *bhikṣuḥ śrṇoti* 80r7. However, it is possible to emend this to *yojanai*<ś>. *śakṣyāmo*; cf. Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.3.7; Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.4.b.
- <sup>32</sup> The following words are possibly due to the loss of *visarga*:
- (1) before sibilants: *vihāra*<ḥ> *salābhaḥ* 75r4; *vijñā*<ḥ> *sabrahmacāriṇa* 75v3; *apratini*<ḥ>*srṣṭe* 77r6,7–8 [cf. §§1.1.3; 1.2.7].
- (2) before voiced consonants [see §1.2.1.b]: *ārocayitavya*<ḥ>. *na* 75r10, *sabrahmacāriṇa*<ḥ>, *ye* 75v3, *āyusmanta*<ḥ> *Hastibālagrāmake* 76r2,3, *dharmmasakhāya*<ḥ> *me* 76v4.

b) Loss of *anusvāra*<sup>33</sup>:

within a word: *sa<ṁ>gho* 75v2; *maṁsya<ṁ>te* 75v4; *āgaccha<ṁ>tv* 76r8,v8,10, 77r8, 77v2; *paribhokṣya<ṁ>te* 76r9.

at the end of a word: *āsana<ṁ>* 75r3; *gaṇayitavya<ṁ>*. *asmin<n>* 75r3 [see below §1.2.1.f]; *vinayātisārīṇī<ṁ>* 75r6; *bahīḥsamā<ṁ>* 75v7; *bahī<ḥ>sīmā<ṁ>* 75v7; *gr̥hakadattrā<ṁ>* 75v8, 76r3; *karaṇvīya<ṁ>* 76r8; *<ga>[n]tavya<ṁ>* 76v6; *asmi<ṁ>* 78v10, 79r10,v3,6; *pararāṣṭra<ṁ>* 79r8.

c) Addition of unnecessary *anusvāra*:

within a word: *bha{ṁ}vaṁti*<sup>34</sup> 75r10; *āyu{ṁ}śmaṁta* 76r1; *anupreṣaya{ṁ}ty* 76v2,4, 77r8; *āga{ṁ}chamtv* 76v2; *śikṣita{ṁ}śikṣā* 77r10.

at the end of a word: *eva{ṁ}* 75v3; *kṛtvā{ṁ}* 78v8.<sup>35</sup>

d) Miswriting of *anusvāra* for *visarga*: *āvāso 'valokayitavyaṁ*<sup>36</sup> 75v3; *varṣā upagantavyaḥ* 75v7; *śikṣamāṇāyāṁ karaṇvīyena*<sup>37</sup> 77v1.

e) Miswriting of a single nasal for two nasals<sup>38</sup>: *asmin<n>* *āvāse*<sup>39</sup> 75r3.

f) Miswriting of *n* for *ṇ* when preceded by *r* in the same word<sup>40</sup>: *chayanāsanagrāhakena*<sup>41</sup> 75r4,10; *aparibhogena* 75v1,2; *°āropaṇaṁ*<sup>42</sup> 76v4(2×); *antarāyena* 77v4; *pratiśravena*<sup>43</sup> 80v2.

g) Miswriting due to the similarity of letters<sup>44</sup>:

*t* for *n*: *aṇḍā[n]y* 75r8; *āyuśma[n]taḥ* 76r1; *bhagavā[n]* 76r5; *āgaccha[n]tv* 76r9; *ga[n]tavyaṁ* 76v3; *anyatamā[n]yatamaṁ* 76v5; *<ga>[n]tavya<ṁ>* 76v6; *imā[n]y* 77r5; *osārayiṣya[n]ti* 77r8; *kuryā[n]* 77v8.

*c* for *v*: *[v]ā sma* 76r1,3; *[v]ā stha* 76r2(2×); *[v]arṣāṁ* 78r8–9.

*tu* for *ttra* and vice versa: *gr̥hakadat[tra]ṁ* 76r7; *niryātayi[tu]kāmo* 77r2.

*ś* for *g*: *[g]rāhayitavyāḥ* 75r3; *varṣopa[g]atasya* 78r6; *{upa}{g}r̥hīto* 78v5.

<sup>33</sup> PravṛV(3), Introduction, §3.8; PravṛV(4), Introduction, §6.9; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.4.c; YL, p. 19.

<sup>34</sup> See *bha{ṁ}vaṁti* 77r7.

<sup>35</sup> Addition of unnecessary *visarga* at the end of a word: *dvitīyasthavirāya{ḥ} dātavya(aḥ)* 75r4.

<sup>36</sup> See *āvāso 'valokayitavyaḥ* 75v4. Or, possibly due to the gender disagreement [BHSG §6.14, cf. PravṛV(3), Introduction, §3.25; PravṛV(4), Introduction, §6.31].

<sup>37</sup> See *śikṣamāṇāyāḥ/śikṣamāṇāyāḥ karaṇvīyaṁ* 77r10.

<sup>38</sup> Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.7.5; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.3.6.

<sup>39</sup> See *asminn āvāse* 78v3–4, 78v7, *(ta)sm(i)nn āvāse* 80v5. Alternatively, it is possible to emend this to *asmi<ṁ>n āvāse*; cf. *tasmīṁn eva* 76v1 [above §1.1.1] and *Udāyīṁn āpatyā* Pāṇḍ(Ya) §§7.5.7,8.

<sup>40</sup> Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.6; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.h; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.3.5.

<sup>41</sup> See *śayanāsanagrāhakeṇa* 75r2,v1.

<sup>42</sup> See *°āropaṇaṁ* 76v3–4,4,77r3(2×).

<sup>43</sup> See *pratiśraveṇa* 80v3,4,5.

<sup>44</sup> I transcribe the anticipated letters with square brackets in order to avoid complications.

## 1.2 Phonological characteristics of the *Varṣāvastu*

(1) Disregard of *sandhi* rules:

a) Contact of final and initial vowels (Hiatus):

$\check{a} + \check{a}$ <sup>45</sup>: *sthavira*, *amuko* 75r4; *sārthāya anuddiṣṭaṃ* 75r7; *bhikṣuṇā anvardhamā(sa)[m]* 75v1; *saṃghena ārocayitvā* 75v2; *ārocayitvā ākṣeptavyaṃ* 75v2(2×); *sthitvā aṃjaliṃ* 75v5; (*e*)*vaṃnāmā asminn* 75v6; *vaiyyāpṛtyakaraṇa amukena* 75v6; *gatvā āgantvaṃ* 75v9; *kṛtvā anāpattir*<sup>46</sup> 77v5,7,8, 78r1,3,5,8,9 *pass.*; °*ādhigamāya, asākṣātṛtasya*<sup>47</sup> 77v6, 80r4; *vasa ārya* 77v10, 78r1,2,3,4; *rama ārya* 77v10, 78r1,2(2×),3,4; *ārya. ahaṃ/ahan* 77v10, 78r3–4,4; *bhikṣuṇā anyatamā*<sup>o</sup> 78r6; *drṣṭvā ayoni*<sup>o</sup> 78r6,7; *kṛtvā ārāma*<sup>o</sup> 78v8; *bhidyeta. ahaṃ* 80r3.

*a + i*<sup>48</sup>: *praḡhya idam* 75v5; *karaṇīyena. idam* 76r8,9,v1,2,3 *pass.*; *adhiṣṭhāya. idam* 76v4–5.

$\check{a} + u$ <sup>49</sup>: *kṛtvā utkuṭukena* 75v5; *karaṇīyena. uktaṃ* 76r6; *karaṇīyena upāsikā<yāḥ>* 76r6–7; *adhiṣṭhāya upāsakasya* 76r9,v1,2,3 *pass.*; *bhikṣuṇā upāsakasya* 76v4; °*āpratirūpayā upanimantraṇayā* 77v9(2×) *pass.*; *upanimantraṇayā upanimantrayati/upanimantrayanti* 77v9,9–10 *pass.*; *sa udakeno*<sup>o</sup> 79v9,10; *vāsya udakeno*<sup>o</sup> 79v9.<sup>50</sup>

*i + i*: *upasaṃkramasi. imāni* 78r10, 78v1.

$\check{i} +$  vowels other than  $\check{i}$ <sup>51</sup>: *uddiṣanti. āgantukā* 75r7; *bhavaṃti, e[kai](kaṃ* 75r9; *notpādayiṣyaṃti utpannaṃ* 75v3; *iti, evaṃ* 75v5; *upagacchāmi amukena* 75v6; *anupreṣayati. āgacchaṃtv*<sup>52</sup> 76r8,v3,10,77r4,6,10; *bhavati. ahaṃ*<sup>53</sup> 77v6, 78r4,v6,9, 79r3; *strī upasaṃkramyā*<sup>o</sup> 77v8–9,9; *dāsyāmi. ahaṃ*<sup>54</sup> 77v10, 78r5; *upadarśayanti. ahaṃ* 78r8; *paritāpayanti. ehi* 78r10,v1–2; *bhavati. anyatamena* 79r5–6.<sup>55</sup>

*u + a* (vowels other than  $\check{u}$ )<sup>56</sup>: *kuru. ahaṃ* 78v2.

<sup>45</sup> Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.7.1; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.a; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.3.1.a; YL, p. 16f.

<sup>46</sup> Cf. *(k)[r]tvā | anāpattir* 79r1.

<sup>47</sup> Cf. °*ādhigamāya | asākṣātṛtasya* 77v5,8.

<sup>48</sup> Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.7.2; YL, p. 16f.

<sup>49</sup> Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.7.2; YL, p. 16f.

<sup>50</sup> *rājñā {upa}grhīto* in 78v5, which is even a miswriting, could be classified under this category.

<sup>51</sup> Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.7.4; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.b; YL, p. 16f.

<sup>52</sup> Cf. *anupreṣayaty. āgacchaṃtv* 76r9,v2,4,7,8, 77r2,8,9 against *anupreṣayati | āgacchaṃtv* 77v2,3.

<sup>53</sup> Cf. *bhavaty. ahaṃ* 77v7, 78r2,6,8;10–v1,v3, 79r7,10 against *bhavati | ahaṃ* 77v4,9, 79v6, *bhavati • ahaṃ* 78v10.

<sup>54</sup> Cf. *dāsyāmy. ahaṃ* 78r2.

<sup>55</sup> *uttarī <<u>>paparīkṣitavyaṃ* in 75r2, where *u* is written interlinearly, could be classified under this category.

<sup>56</sup> Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.7.4; YL, p. 16f.

e + vowels other than a<sup>57</sup>: *āvāse iyadbhir* 75r3; *uttare upaparīkṣitavyaṃ* 75v1; *paribhokṣyate iti*<sup>58</sup> 75v8; *Hastibālagrāmike Udayano* 76r2–3; *dr̥ṣṭigate utkṣepañīyaṃ* 77r6,8; *te upasthāsyaṃ* 77v10.

e and o + initial a<sup>59</sup> [cf. above §1.1.6]: *āvāse ayaṃ* 75r1; *utsahate anena* 75r1; *v[o] antarvarṣe* 75r2; *dvārakoṣṭhake apy* 75r7; *āvāse antaḥsīme* 75v6; *prāptaye, anadhigatasya*<sup>o</sup> 77v5,6,8; *me atonidānaṃ* 77v10, 78r2,5 *pass.*; *āvāse asminn* 80r6.

b) Final *h*<sup>60</sup>:

-as + voiced consonants: *kriyākāraḥ. yo* 75r1; *sacīvarikaḥ. gr̥hāṇa* 75r4; *dātavyaḥ. dvitīyasthaviro* 75r5; *dātavyaḥ. dvitīyāyāṃ* 75r5,6; *deśayitavyaḥ. bhikṣavaḥ* 75r7; *bhikṣavaḥ vihanyaṃte* 75r7; *bhikṣavaḥ dvārakoṣṭhake* 75r7; *bhikṣavaḥ varṣā* 75v7; *bhikṣavaḥ Hastibāla*<sup>o</sup> 75v9; *āyusmantah Hastibāla*<sup>o</sup> 76r1,2; *saṃghaḥ bhikṣor* 77r5; *upagataḥ. na* 77v4,6,7; *°antarāyaḥ brahmacaryā*<sup>o</sup> 77v10, 78r3,5 *pass.*; *°antarāyaḥ. yanv*<sup>61</sup> 77v10, 78r3,5 *pass.*; *upagataḥ. mayā* 78r6.<sup>62</sup>

-as + initial a [cf. above §1.1.6]: *saṃghaḥ. asminn* 75r1; *antarāyaḥ aprāptasya* 77v5,6,8; *upagataḥ, ayaṃ* 78r2,4,v4; *kālagataḥ. ahaṃ* 78v7, 79r4; *vihāraḥ amanuṣyā*<sup>o</sup> 79r5; *sapremakaḥ. api* 80r8.<sup>63</sup>

-as + vowels other than a: *d[e]śāpayitavyaḥ. evaṃ* 75r6; *śātayitavyaḥ. āho* 75r9; *vastralābhaḥ āmiṣalābhaś* 75v8, 76r3,9,10,v1–2, 77r2; *°nupreṣitaḥ. āgacchatv* 75v8; *āyusma[n]taḥ etarhy*<sup>64</sup> 76r1; *āyusmantah, utpannaṃ* 77r4; *āyusmantah, osārayiṣya[n]ti* 77r8; *āyusmantah, upasaṃpādayiṣyanti* 77v2; *niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya* 78v5–6,7,10 *pass.*; *upagataḥ. ime* 78v9.<sup>65</sup>

-ās + voiced sounds: *°pārāvātāḥ vāsaṃ* 75r8; *(tryambukatrailā)ṭāḥ vāsaṃ* 75r9; *glānopasthāyakāḥ evaṃ* 75v4; *prakrāntāḥ. anupūrveṇa* 75v10; *viśrāmitāḥ uktā<h>* 76r1; *uṣitāḥ, na* 76r2,3; *upagataḥ, na* 76r2; *gataḥ. etat* 76r5; *śrāvakāḥ vastralābha* 76r5; *āryāḥ, utpannaṃ* 76v7; *āryāḥ, vācaṃ* 77r1; *corāḥ grāmaghātaṃ*<sup>66</sup> 78v8; *āryāḥ. vāyam* 78v8.

<sup>57</sup> Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.7.3; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.a; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.3.1.a; YL, p. 16f.

<sup>58</sup> Cf. *paribhokṣyaṃta iti* 76r4.

<sup>59</sup> AiG I §272bβ,γ with Nachträge; Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.5; YL, p. 16f., cf. BECHERT, Sandhi, p. 61.

<sup>60</sup> Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.7.10–13; YL, p. 17f.

<sup>61</sup> Cf. *(°antarā)[y]jaḥ | yanv* 79v8.

<sup>62</sup> A rare case: *āyusmantar. viśrāmitāḥ* 76r1 [see BHSG §4.42].

<sup>63</sup> *upagataḥ. <...> ahaṃ* in 78v10, where a sentence seems to have been omitted, could be classified under this category.

<sup>64</sup> Cf. *āyu{m}ṣmaṃta etarhy* 76r1.

<sup>65</sup> *udakenodhaḥ, <...> udakabhayena* 79v10, where a sentence seems to have been omitted, could be classified under this category.

<sup>66</sup> Cf. *corā grāmaghātaṃ* 78v9.

- c) Use of *visarga* for *ś* before initial *c*: *bhikṣuḥ cāturddiśe* 77r2.
- d) Use of *visarga* for *s* before initial *t*: *kālagataḥ. tatra*<sup>67</sup> 78v6, 79r3,7,10, v3,6,10.
- e) Before an initial sibilant with a semivowel, final *s* becomes *visarga* without being omitted<sup>68</sup>: *carantaḥ Śrā[v]a[s](t)[i](m)*<sup>69</sup> 75v10; *jvītantarāyaḥ śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ* 77v10, 78r2–3,5 *pass.*; *bhavantaḥ śramaṇām* 78v3.<sup>70</sup>
- f) Use of *anusvāra* before vowels<sup>71</sup>: *śayanāsanam aparibhogena* 75v1; *ākṣeptavyam. āho* 75v2; *ārocayitavyam. amukena* 75v2; *āyusmaṇ. adya* 75v5; °*ārtham. iha* 75v6; *vastavyam. uktaṁ* 75v7; *yathā kathā āyusmanta* 76r2; *pratyupasthitaṁ ātmano* 76r3; *karaṇīyam. etat/etad* 76r6,9–10,v1,2; *karaṇīyam. aparam* 76v1,2,3 *pass.*; *patakāropanam alasekaṁ* 76v4; *sūtranikāyānām anyatamā*<sup>o</sup> 76v5, 77r3; *stūpaṁ, alasekaṁ* 77r3; *pratisamharaṇīyam, adarśanāyo*<sup>o</sup> 77r5,7; °*kṣepaṇīyam, apratikarmmaṇāyo*<sup>o</sup> 77r5–6,7; °*kṣepaṇīyam, apratini*<*s*>*sṛṣṭe* 77r6,7–8; *udgrhāttram. ahaṁ* 78r7.
- g) Use of *anusvāra* + *m* before vowels<sup>72</sup>: *kuṁkumasekaṁm anupradātukāmo* 76v4.
- (2) Elision of *a* before *e*<sup>73</sup>: *ady' eva* 75v9.<sup>74</sup>
- (3) Substitution of class nasals for *anusvāra*<sup>75</sup>: *duhitaran te* 77v9,10, 78r1,2; *snuṣān te* 77v9,10, 78r1,2; *dāsīn te* 77v9,10, 78r1,2,4,5; *karmakarīn te* 77v9,10, 78r1,4,5; *ahan te*<sup>76</sup> 78r4; *sannāhya* 78v3,4; *pūrvikāṁ traimāsīn na*<sup>77</sup> 80v2,4,5.

<sup>67</sup> Cf. *kālagatas. tatra* 78v10.

<sup>68</sup> AiG I §287(b),c, cf. WHITNEY §173.

<sup>69</sup> While *sandhi* does not occur in *carantaḥ śrāvastīm* Adhik-v 79.17, it does in *caranta*<*h*> *Śrāvastīm* Kāṭhinav(H.Ma), §1.

<sup>70</sup> The *sandhi* does not occur in 77v8: *bhikṣos strī*, which seems a scribal error of *bhikṣuṁ strī*; cf. *infra* 78r1,3,9. On the other hand, the *sandhi* occurs in the following: °*ābhihitā. svāgataṁ-svāgatam* 76r1; *śikṣamāṇāyā śrāmaṇerakasya* 76r7. However this phenomenon could be possibly due not to the *sandhi*, but rather to the orthography [cf. above §§1.1.3; 1.1.9.a]. Whether that is due to the *sandhi* or not is a desideratum for further studies of the *Vinayavastu* as a whole.

<sup>71</sup> BHSG §2.68; PravrV(2), Introduction, §4.3; PravrV(3), Introduction, §4.3; PravrV(4), Introduction, §7.3; Poṣ(Hu) §§II.8.4.d, II.9.7.6; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.3.1.b; YL, p. 19.

<sup>72</sup> Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.2.3; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.1.3; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.2.3.d.

<sup>73</sup> Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.3.2; Kāṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.e: ‘there is the possibility that it is a mere scribal error’.

<sup>74</sup> Moreover, *mam' etal* MS. 328v3 (Śay-v 43.7: *mamaital*).

<sup>75</sup> Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.2.1; PravrV(1), Introduction, §4.1; PravrV(2), Introduction, §4.2; PravrV(3), Introduction, §4.2; PravrV(4), Introduction, §7.2; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.4.b; F. EDGERTON, “Meter, Phonology, and Orthography,” §51; BHSG §2.66.

<sup>76</sup> Cf. *ahaṁ te* 78r3–4.

<sup>77</sup> Cf. *pūrvikāṁ traimāsīn na* 80v1(2×).



- (4) Gemination of consonant after  $r$ <sup>78</sup>: *antarvvarṣe* 75r2; *sarvvān* 75r7; *kurvvanti* 75r8; *parikarmmamāṇa*: 75r10; *pūrvvikāṃ* 75v6; *deyadharmma*<sup>o</sup> 76r5; *cāturdīṣe* 76r8–9, 77r2; *dharmmasakhāyo* 76v3; *dharmmeṇa* 76v9, 77r6,10; *praṇīdhikarmmāṇi* 77r5,7,9; *karmma* 77r5,6,7(2×),8; *apratikarmmaṇāyo*<sup>o</sup> 77v5–6,7; *anudharmmeṇa* 77r10.
- (5) Gemination of consonant before  $r$ <sup>79</sup>: *ttraimāsīm* 75v6; *ḡhakaḍattra*<ṃ>/*ḡhakaḍattraṃ* 75v8, 76r3,7; *tattra* 75v8,9, 76r5,9,10,v1,5; *ttrayāṇām* 75v10; *dāttrīṇām* 76r5; *pāttraṃ* 76v9,9–10,10.
- (6) Gemination of initial *ch* after final vowel or *anusvāra*<sup>80</sup>: *cāvalokayitvā cchanne*<sup>81</sup> 75v3; *yaṣṭtūropaṇaṃ cchattrōropaṇaṃ*<sup>82</sup> 76v4.
- (7) Use of sibilants for *visarga* before sibilants<sup>83</sup>: *bhadan[t]ās saṃghaḥ* 75r1; *śvas sa*<ṃ>*ḡho* 75v2; *bhikṣos strī* 77v8; *ālaptakas saṃlaptakaḥ* 80r8(2×).
- (8) Use of *jihvāmūlīya* for *visarga* before surd guttural mutes<sup>84</sup>: *vah kasya* 75r2; *bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyaṃ* 77r1,3,8,9; *duḥkhito* 77r1,8–9; *bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyena* 77r9; *śikṣamāṇāyāḥ karaṇīyaṃ* 77r10; *śrāmaṇerikāyāḥ karaṇīyaṃ* 77v2(2×),2–3; *alabhamānaḥ klameyaṃ* 77v5.
- (9) Use of *upadhmānīya* for *visarga* before surd labial mutes<sup>85</sup>: *tataḥ paścāt* 75r1,v2.

<sup>78</sup> Pāṇ VIII 4.46; WHITNEY §228; AiG I §98a with Nachträge; Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.2.5; PravrV(1), Introduction, §4.4; PravrV(2), Introduction, §4.7; PravrV(3), Introduction, §4.7; PravrV(4), Introduction, §7.7; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.6.a; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.1.5; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.2.5.

<sup>79</sup> Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.2.5; PravrV(1), Introduction, §4.4; PravrV(2), Introduction, §4.6; PravrV(3), Introduction, §4.6; PravrV(4), Introduction, §7.6; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.6.b; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.1.5; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.2.5; YL, p. 12.

<sup>80</sup> WHITNEY §227a; AiG I §133 with Nachträge; Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.3.3; PravrV(3), Introduction, §3.6; PravrV(4), Introduction, §§6.6, 7, 8; Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.2; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.3.7; YL, p. 20; Mittelindisch §192.

<sup>81</sup> Cf. *vā chagalikāṃ* 78v8.

<sup>82</sup> Cf. *viriktaṃ choritaṃ* Pravār(Ch) §7.3.1.11.2 (71r9).

<sup>83</sup> Pāṇ VIII 3.36; Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.3.7; PravrV(1) Introduction, §3.7; PravrV(2), Introduction, §3.5; PravrV(3), Introduction, §3.13; PravrV(4), Introduction, §6.15; Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.4.a; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.2.6; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.d; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.3.4.

<sup>84</sup> Pāṇ VIII 3.37; WHITNEY §69; AiG I §226; Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.3.5; PravrV(1) Introduction, §3.5; PravrV(2), Introduction, §3.3; PravrV(3), Introduction, §3.11; PravrV(4), Introduction, §6.13; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.3.b; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.2.4; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.d; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.3.10.a.

<sup>85</sup> Pāṇ VIII 3.37; WHITNEY §69; AiG I §226; Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.3.6; PravrV(1) Introduction, §3.6; PravrV(2), Introduction, §3.4; PravrV(3), Introduction, §3.12; PravrV(4), Introduction, §6.14; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.3.c; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.2.5; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.3.10.b.

### 1.3 Morphological characteristics of the *Varṣāvastu*

#### 1.3.1 Declensions

(1) Nominative

mascl.sg.: *grhapati*<sup>86</sup> 75v8, 76r3.

nt.sg.: *vastuṃ*<sup>87</sup> 75r7.

(2) Accusative

mascl.pl.: *nidhayas*<sup>88</sup> 78r8.

Use of *me* as the accusative of the first person of personal pronouns (*ma-*)<sup>89</sup>:  
*me* 77v9, 78r2,4,v1<sup>90</sup>.

(3) Extension of *man*-stems by *-a-*: *apratikarmmaṇāyotkṣepaṇūyaṃ*<sup>91</sup> 77r5–6.

#### 1.3.2 Verbs

(1)  $\sqrt{kram}$  + *pra*, *upa-saṃ*, and *parā*<sup>92</sup>:

1.sg. pres.opt.: *prakrameyaṃ* 77v5,7,8 etc.

2.sg. pres.ind.: *upasaṃkramasi* 78r10,v1.

3.sg. pres.ind.: *prakramaty*<sup>93</sup> 77v5,7,8 etc.; *parākramati* 80r2,3.

(2) Indicative present with secondary ending: *sma*<sup>94</sup> 76r1,3.

(3) Causatives with the suffix *-āpaya*<sup>95</sup>: *d[e]śāpayitavyaḥ*<sup>96</sup> 75r6; *pratinissrjāpayi-  
ṣyamti*<sup>97</sup> 76v8, 77r4; *unmajjāpayiṣyatha* 76v10.

<sup>86</sup> BHSG §10.15, Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.4.2.1; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.4.2.a.

<sup>87</sup> BHSG §12.30.

<sup>88</sup> BHSG §§10.152–153. *nidhaya* (<*nidhayas*) in 78r8 is affected by *sandhi*.

<sup>89</sup> AiG III §235b; BHSG §§20.11,13,63; Mittelindisch §372.

<sup>90</sup> e.g. *me* in *ayaṃ ca me puruṣa upasaṃkramyā°* in 78r2 is regarded as the accusative on the basis of *varṣopagataṃ bhikṣuṃ puruṣa upasaṃkramyā°* in 78r1.

<sup>91</sup> BHSG §§17.22ff.; Kathinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.2.a and p. 205, fn. 200; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.4.4.

<sup>92</sup> “A measure of oscillation is also to be noted with regard to long and short a, chiefly in some verbs, as f.i. *upasaṃkram*, that occur promiscuously in the forms *upasaṃkramati* and *upasaṃkrāmati*” [R. GNOLI, *The Gilgit Manuscript of the Saṅghabhedavastu*, Roma 1977, p. XV. Cf. VON HINÜBER, *Erforschung*, p. 355; Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.4.4.1; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.4.1; T. GOTŌ, *Die „I. Präsensklasse“ im Vedischen*, Wien 1987, p. 118f.; OBERLIES, *Epic Sanskrit*, pp. 206, 405. For a similar case of oscillation, see *d[e]śāpayitavyaḥ/deśayitavyaḥ* [cf. below §1.3.2.3].

<sup>93</sup> Cf. *prakrāmaty* 78r1,8, 79r2,(6),v8, 80r1.

<sup>94</sup> BHSG §26.6, PravṛV(4), Introduction, §6.25.

<sup>95</sup> WHITNEY §1042n; BHSG §§38.41–51,53; Mittelindisch §489; PravṛV(2), Introduction, §3.20; OBERLIES, *Epic Sanskrit*, p. 247f.

<sup>96</sup> Cf. *deśayitavyaḥ* 75r7.

<sup>97</sup> BHSG, p. 236, s.v. *srj-*, (2); BHSD s.v. *pratinisrjati*.

- (4) Use of *mā* with future<sup>98</sup>: *mā . . . utpādayiṣyat{t}i* 75r2.
- (5) Application of the absolutive in *-tvā* to verbs with preverbs<sup>99</sup>: *ārocayitvā* 75v2(2×);  
*°āvalokayitvā* 75v3.

### 1.3.3 Compounds

- (1) Use of a collective dvandva with a masculine ending in the singular<sup>100</sup>:  
*strīpuruṣapaṇḍakaḥ* 77v4.
- (2) Use of *santa-* as a prior member of a compound in case of the stem *sant-*:  
*santasvāpateyaṃ*<sup>101</sup> 78v10, 79r10–v1,6–7,7.
- (3) Pleonastic use of *sa-*<sup>102</sup>: *sārthāya* 75r7.

### 1.4 Supplements to BHSD

The following misreading in GilMs is registered in BHSD:

*khaṇḍachuṭṭyā* (GilMs III 4.136.10) [BHSD s.v. *chutṭa*]. The manuscript reads  
*khaṇḍaphuṭṭa-* 75v6<sup>103</sup>.

The following awkward wording is not registered in BHSD due to the misreading in GilMs:

*alam ekaṃ* (GilMs III 4.139.13, 141.8). The manuscript reads *alasekaṃ* 76v4, 77r4  
(a stem *ala-* is supposedly abstracted from the indeclinable *alam*)<sup>104</sup>.

<sup>98</sup> BHSG §§42.1–3,5–10; PravṛV(2), Introduction, §3.22; PravṛV(3), Introduction, §3.28; PravṛV(4), Introduction, §6.36; OBERLIES, *Epic Sanskrit*, p. 187f.

<sup>99</sup> WHITNEY §990a; AiG II,2 §487b; BHSG §35.8; Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.4.4.7; PravṛV(1) Introduction, §3.10; PravṛV(4), Introduction, §6.28; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.4.4; OBERLIES, *Epic Sanskrit*, pp. 281–283.

<sup>100</sup> AiG II,1 §70; Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.4.5.

<sup>101</sup> BHSG 18.5; Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.4.6, cf. AiG II,1 §25aα. The spelling *-ss-* in *santasvāpateyaṃ* 78v5,6 could be possibly due to the gemination before *v* [cf. WHITNEY §228a]. The following examples are uncompounded: *sarvasantaṃ svāpateyaṃ* Divy 439.30, *mama santaṃ svāpateyaṃ* Karmavibhaṅga (ed. N. KUDO) 16.5.

<sup>102</sup> Cf. VON HINÜBER, KaVā-Slg, p. 127f.: “Ein zweites Mal erscheint *sāntasīme* 42b2. Damit ist ein Schreibfehler statt *antaḥsīme*, so Gilg. Man. 3. 4. 136. 9, auszuschließen. Dieses Kompositum mit pleonastischem *sa°* ist den von EDGERTON BHSD s.v. *sa-* verzeichneten Beispielen hinzuzufügen”.

<sup>103</sup> This misreading has been already pointed out in VON HINÜBER, KaVā-Slg, p. 128.

<sup>104</sup> See *°ālacandanakumkumaseka°* in VinSū Vārṣikavastu 43r1 (Sūtra No. 79).

**2 Vinayasūtra.** Two editions of the *Vinayasūtra* have been published so far [VinSū(RS), VinSū(TU)]. The facsimile edition of the manuscript on which these two editions were based was published in 2001<sup>105</sup>. I tentatively re-edit the text of the *Vārṣikavastu* in the *Vinayasūtra* on the basis of the facsimile edition<sup>106</sup>. I divide the Sanskrit text into *sūtras* at the double *daṇḍa*, numbering the *sūtras* automatically, even though the division is occasionally unreasonable.

The following three sources were available to me in preparing an edition of the Tibetan text of the *Vārṣikavastu* (*dByar gyi gnas*) in the *Vinayasūtra* ('Dul ba'i mdo):

C: Cone (Block print), bsTan 'gyur, 'Dul ba, Wu 60a7–63a1.

D: sDe dge (Block print), bsTan 'gyur, 'Dul ba, Wu 61a5–64a1.

P: Peking (Block print), bsTan 'gyur, 'Dul ba'i 'grel pa, Zu 67b5–70b1.

I have used P as my base source<sup>107</sup>.

## 2.1 Orthographical characteristics of the *Vārṣikavastu*<sup>108</sup>

- (1) Use of *anusvāra* before punctuation mark: *bhaviṣyattāyām* || 6; *cāraṇam* || 14; *grahaṇam* || 15; *śrāmaṇerāṇām* || 17; *°āpekṣaṇam* || 26; *abhisamskāraṇam* || 47; *°dānam* || 61; *uddeśatvam* || 63; *pūrvam* || 88; *ekalābhatāyām* || 97.<sup>109</sup>
- (2) Substitution of *anusvāra* for class nasals: *enām prakrāntatvād* 53.
- (3) Simplification of triple clusters<sup>110</sup>: *°saṃpatyartham*<sup>\*111</sup> 48; *satve*<sup>112</sup> 62, 77; *nāsatve* 103; *°sa<<dasa>>tvayor* 105; *°pratīnīrvṛtya*<sup>°</sup> 111.<sup>113</sup>
- (4) Use of *ri* for *r*: *grihṇātu* 12.

<sup>105</sup>Study Group of Sanskrit Manuscripts in Tibetan *dBu med* Script (ed.), *The Facsimile Edition of a Collection of Sanskrit Palm-leaf Manuscripts in Tibetan dBu med Script*, Tokyo 2001. For an overview of this manuscript, see *Introduction to the Facsimile Edition of a Collection of Sanskrit Palm-leaf Manuscripts in Tibetan dBu med Script*, Tokyo 2001.

<sup>106</sup>Because VinSū(TU) has already corrected the misreadings of VinSū(RS), I note only the readings of VinSū(TU) that differ from my own. In some cases, however, I record the readings of VinSū(RS).

<sup>107</sup>In one of the commentaries on the *Vinayasūtra*, the *Vinayasūtravṛttyabhīdhānasavyākhyāna-nāma* or 'Dul ba'i mdo'i 'grel pa mñion par brjod pa ran gi rnam par bśad pa zes bya ba (VinSūSvVy), 'Guṇaprabha frequently cites or quotes his authorities and therefore gives us some indication of where he got his material.' [SCHOPEN, *Buddhist Monks and Business Matters*, p. 65ff.]. Its parts of the *Vārṣikavastu* are preserved in the Tibetan translation [bsTan 'gyur; Cone(C) Zu 95b7–103a4, Derge(D) Zu 93b2–100b6, Peking(P) Yu 114b6–124a3].

<sup>108</sup>The following description is tentative. Roman numerals behind the Sanskrit hereafter represent *sūtra* numbers of the *Vārṣikavastu* in the *Vinayasūtra*.

<sup>109</sup>Whether the other marks (• and |) are used as punctuation mark or not is a desideratum for further studies of the *Vinayasūtra* as a whole: *bhāgitvam* • 24; *aruṇotgatau* | 109.

<sup>110</sup>Cf. Vinayav(Wi) 3.3.2.4; PravṛV(1), Introduction, §4.3; PravṛV(2), Introduction, §4.5; PravṛV(3), Introduction, §4.5; PravṛV(4), Introduction, §7.5; Poṣ(Hu) §II.8.7; Pravār(Ch), Einleitung §7.1.3.1.4; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma), Introduction §5.3.1.k; Pāṇḍ(Ya), Einleitung §6.1.2.6.

<sup>111</sup>Cf. *°saṃpattya*<sup>°</sup> 81.

<sup>112</sup>Cf. *naitattvā*<sup>°</sup> 30.

<sup>113</sup>Cf. *°vṛddhye* 60.

- (5) Use of *avagraha*<sup>114</sup>: <<'>>*saṃbhāvanē* 25.
- (6) Occasional interlinear emendation without correction marks: *upanikṣiptā<<h>>* 12; *etadante <<||>>* 18; <<'>>*saṃbhāvanē*<sup>115</sup> 25; <<*kasya cit karaṇam*>> 45; <<*ni*>>*raṇḍānām* 59; <'>*nekasya <<||>>* 62; *kurvīt\** <<||>> 95.
- (7) Miswritings:
- a) *n* for *ṇ* when preceded by *r* in the same word: *sūtrakenā*<sup>o</sup> 60.
- b) *s* for *ṣ* when preceded by a vowel other than *ā*: *°pratiṣṭhāpa<na>*<sup>o116</sup> 81; *bhūmisthe*<sup>117</sup> 108.
- c) Occasional lack of *virāma* before punctuation mark: *pādakaṭhillakāt{a}* || 9; *sthāpanam{a}* || 19; *layanam{a}* || 29; *praviśet{a}* || 35.<sup>118</sup>
- d) Occasional addition of unnecessary *virāma* before punctuation mark: *paribhuñjīt\** || 32, 44; *gr̥hñīt\** || 42; *pratiṣṭhāskurvīt\** || 46; *kurvīt\** 95 <<||>>.
- e) Occasional lack of *visarga* within a word: *°pratini<h>sarga*<sup>o119</sup> 81.
- f) Occasional addition of unnecessary *visarga* within a word: *niḥśraye niḥśritasyā*<sup>o120</sup> 71.
- g) Long vowels for diphthongs: *°ānyeh* (for *°ānyaiḥ*) 16; *°karakoṣā[t]uka*<sup>o</sup> (for *°karakauśa[t]uka*<sup>o</sup>) 26; *rātro* (for *rātrau*) 28; *hemantika*<sup>o</sup> (for *haimantika*<sup>o</sup>) 49; *°āvṛddhye* (for *°āvṛddhyai*)<sup>121</sup> 60; *kokṛtya*<sup>o</sup> (for *kaukr̥tya*<sup>o</sup>) 73, 81.
- h) Diphthongs for long vowels: <'>*ktagandhaiś* (for <'>*ktagandhāś*) 12; *coddauśam\** (for *coddeśam\**) 50; *ahaurātre* (for *ahorātre*) 56; *anu<<t\*>>kṣaipyatvam* (for *anu<<t\*>>kṣepyatvam*) 121.
- i) *t* for *d*: *tatgrāhaka*<sup>o</sup> 10; *iyatbhir* 20; *pātratāt grahaṇādi* 23; *cit madhyāhne* 45; *āchintyād* 71; *aruṇotgamayed* 78; *etat bhakta*<sup>o</sup> 90; *aruṇotgatau* 109.
- j) Incorrect sibilants: *yusmākam* (for *yuṣmākam*) 12; *°karakoṣā[t]uka*<sup>o</sup> (for *°karakauśa[t]uka*<sup>o</sup>) 26; *sātanam\** (for *śātanam\**) 59; *vaṣ* (for *vas*) 69; *svaḥ* (for *śvaḥ*) 72.

<sup>114</sup>In this manuscript of the *Vinayasūtra*, *avagraha* is occasionally written. I put *avagraha* in single angle brackets where *avagraha* is not written in the manuscript, e.g. <'>*hni* 8.

<sup>115</sup>I regarded this interlinear *avagraha* as an emendation without correction marks and put *avagraha* in double angle brackets. On the other hand, the letter *a*, not *avagraha*, is interlinearly written below <'>*ktagandhaiś* 12, <'>*śaktau* 89. I did not regard the letter (*a*) as an emendation but put *avagraha* in single angle brackets.

<sup>116</sup>See *°pratiṣṭhāpana*<sup>o</sup> 81.

<sup>117</sup>*Pace* SWTF s.v. *bhūmistha*.

<sup>118</sup>Cf. on an unnecessary *a* between words, see *dvyāder{a} saṃbhāvanā* 41.

<sup>119</sup>See *pratiniḥsarge* VinSū(TU) 3.1, *°pratiniḥsarga*<sup>o</sup> VinSū(TU) 3.12.

<sup>120</sup>Cf. SWTF s.vv. *ni-śraya*, *ni-śrita*: “Hss. auch *niḥ*”.

<sup>121</sup>Possibly a scribal error of *°vṛddhaye*, not of *°vṛddhyai*.

## 2.2 Phonological characteristics of the *Vārṣikavastu*

- (1) Double *sandhi*: *āṣādhyānantarāyām\** 4.
- (2) Use of *m* before consonants: *sārdhamvihāriṇo* 56; *°ārtham\* sam°* 58; *°samvṛteḥ*<sup>122</sup> 83; *nīdarśanam vāsaḥ* 122.
- (3) Substitution of class nasals for *anusvāra*: *°āyañ cāyaṃ* 12; *śalākāñ cāraṇaṃ* 14; *avārṣikānāñ ca* 100; *samāptañ ca* Chapter colophon.

## 2.3 Grammatical characteristics of the *Vārṣikavastu*

- (1) Gender disagreement: *raṇam utpādayitavyo*<sup>123</sup> 12.
- (2) Extension of *in*-stems to *-in-a-* as a prior member of compounds<sup>124</sup>: *bhāvinārthena* 55.
- (3) Use of demonstrative pronouns as a final member of compounds: *pātratāt* 23; *saitadaḥ* 52<sup>125</sup>.
- (4) Words not registered in dictionaries: *śrāvaṇā-* 5, *kathillaka-* 9, *sārdhala-* 24; *taddṛśa-* 109.

---

<sup>122</sup>Cf. *°samvṛti°* 86, *°samvṛter* 113.

<sup>123</sup>Possibly a scribal error of *raṇa{m} utpādayitavyo* or *raṇam utpādayitavyaṃ*.

<sup>124</sup>BHSG §17.23, 38, cf. AiG II,1 §25aβ.

<sup>125</sup>Furthermore, *dattaitadaś* VinSū(TU) 71.9 [cf. VinSū(TU) 71.7f.: *kulaśikṣāsamvṛtiṃ dadyuh . . . pratiprasārambhaṇaṃ ca*]. Surprisingly, these words are seemingly declined as nouns ending in consonants. However, it would not seem that its use is demonstrated in other texts [cf. AiG II,1 §54].

## Symbols used in this edition

( )	restored <i>akṣara</i> <sup>126</sup>
[ ]	damaged <i>akṣara</i> and anticipated <i>akṣara</i> [see above §1.1.9.g; fn. 44]
{ }	superfluous <i>akṣara</i>
{ } }	superfluous <i>akṣara</i> , cancelled by correction mark
< >	omitted <i>akṣara</i>
<< >>	omitted <i>akṣara</i> , written interlinearly
+	lost <i>akṣara</i>
▪	single element of lost <i>akṣara</i>
///	unestimative number of lost <i>akṣara</i> <sup>127</sup>
*	<i>virāma</i>
,	<i>avagraha</i> <sup>128</sup>
ḥ	<i>jihvāmūlīya</i>
ḥ	<i>upadhmanīya</i>
	punctuation mark in the MS. ( <i>daṇḍa</i> )
	punctuation mark in the MS. (double <i>daṇḍa</i> )
•	punctuation mark in the MS.
:	<i>visarga</i> as punctuation mark in the MS. ( <i>visarga-daṇḍa</i> )
◎	punctuation mark in the MS. indicating the end of a larger section
◎	punctuation mark in the MS. reaching into the previous two lines (and the following one line) and indicating the end of a <i>vastu</i>
○	room for the string-hole

## Abbreviations

Abhidh-k-vy = Sphuṭārthā Abhidharmakośavyākhyā, ed. U. WOGIHARA, Tokyo 1932–36.

Abhis-Dh(TU) = Abhisamācārika-Dharma, ed. Taisho University [<http://www.tmx.tais.ac.jp/sobutsu/AsDhIndJ.html>].

AiG = J. WACKERNAGEL/A. DEBRUNNER, Altindische Grammatik, Göttingen 1896–1964.

<sup>126</sup>I restore the text with the help of parallel passages. Even if, on occasion, they do not conform to the normal rules of *sandhi*, I do not change the words in them. Needless to say, my restorations are mere suppositions.

<sup>127</sup>This symbol normally means leaf broken off here.

<sup>128</sup>While *avagraha* is not written in the MS. of the *Varṣāvastu*, it is occasionally written in the MS. of the *Vārṣikavastu*.

- BECHERT, Sandhi = H. BECHERT, “Über eine abweichende Regelung des vokalischen Sandhi im Sanskrit,” MSS 9 (1956), pp. 59–65.
- BENDALL, Ordination-Ritual = C. BENDALL, “Fragment of a Buddhist Ordination-Ritual in Sanskrit,” in, *Album-Kern: Opstellen geschreven ter Eere van Dr. H. Kern*, Leiden 1903, pp. 373–376.
- BHSD = F. EDGERTON, *Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Grammar and Dictionary*, Volume II: Dictionary, New Haven 1953.
- BHSG = F. EDGERTON, *Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Grammar and Dictionary*, Volume I: Grammar, New Haven 1953.
- BhīKaVā(M.Sch.) = M. SCHMIDT, “Bhikṣuṇī-Karmavācanā: Die Handschrift Sansk. c.25(R) der Bodleian Library Oxford,” in, R. GRÜNENDAHL *et al.* (eds.), *Studien zur Indologie und Buddhismuskunde*, Bonn 1993 (*Indica et Tibetica*, 22), pp. 239–288.
- CDIAL = R.L. TURNER, *A Comparative Dictionary of the Indo-Aryan Languages*, London 1968.
- CPD = *A Critical Pāli Dictionary*, Copenhagen 1924ff.
- Daśo = K. MITTAL, *Dogmatische Begriffsreihen im älteren Buddhismus I*, Berlin 1957.
- Divy = *Divyāvādāna*, ed. E.B. COWEL and R.A. NEIL, Cambridge 1886.
- EĀ(Trip.) = *Ekottarāgama-Fragmente der Gilgit-Handschrift*, ed. CHANDRABHAL TRIPATHI, Reinbek 1995 (StII, Monographie 2).
- EWA = M. MAYRHOFER, *Etymologisches Wörterbuch des Altindoarischen*, 3 Bde, Heidelberg 1992–2001.
- GBM(Fac.Ed.) = *Gilgit Buddhist Manuscripts, Revised and Enlarged Compact Facsimile Edition*, ed. RAGHU VIRA and LOKESH CHANDRA, Delhi 1995 (*Bibliotheca Indo-Buddhica*, 150–152).
- GilMs = *Gilgit Manuscripts*, ed. NALINAKSHA DUTT, Vol. III. 2, Delhi <sup>2</sup>1984 [1<sup>ed.</sup>: Srinagar 1942]; Vol. III. 3, Delhi <sup>2</sup>1984 [1<sup>ed.</sup>: Srinagar 1943]; Vol. III. 4, Delhi <sup>2</sup>1984 [1<sup>ed.</sup>: Calcutta 1950].
- VON HINÜBER, Erforschung = O. VON HINÜBER, *Die Erforschung der Gilgit-Handschriften (Funde buddhistischer Sanskrit-Handschriften, I)*, in, NAWG 1979.12, pp. 329–360.
- VON HINÜBER, KaVā-Slg. = O. VON HINÜBER, “Eine Karmavācanā-Sammlung aus Gilgit,” ZDMG 119 (1969), pp. 102–132 = *Kleine Schriften I*, Wiesbaden 2009, pp. 1–31.
- VON HINÜBER, Sprachentwicklung = O. VON HINÜBER, *Sprachentwicklung und Kulturgeschichte: Ein Beitrag zur materiellen Kultur des buddhistischen Klosterlebens*, AAWL Jg. 1992, Nr. 6.
- HOERNLE, MR = A.F.R. HOERNLE, *Manuscript Remains of Buddhist Literature*, Oxford



1916

- JÄSCHKE = H.A. JÄSCHKE, *A Tibetan-English Dictionary with Special Reference to the Prevailing Dialects*, London 1881.
- Kaṭhinav(H.Ma) = H. MATSUMURA, “The Kaṭhinavastu from the Vinayavastu of the Mūlasarvāstivādins,” in, *Sanskrit-Texte aus dem buddhistischen Kanon: Neuentdeckungen und Neueditionen III*, Göttingen 1996 (SWTF, Beiheft 6), pp. 145–239.
- Kaṭhinav(KC) = K. CHANG, *A Comparative Study of the Kaṭhinavastu*, s’-Gravenhage 1957 (Indo-Iranian Monograph, I).
- KaVā = H. HÄRTEL, *Karmavācanā: Formulare für den Gebrauch im buddhistischen Gemeindeleben aus ostturkistanischen Sanskrit-Handschriften* (Sanskrittexte aus den Turfanfunden, 3), Berlin 1956.
- KaVā(Mū) = A.C. BANERJEE, *Two Buddhist Vinaya Texts in Sanskrit: Prātimokṣa Sūtra and Bhikṣukarmavākya*, Calcutta 1977.
- KS I = *Kāthaka: Die Saṃhitā der Katha-Śākhā*, ed. L. VON SCHROEDER, Erstes Buch, Wiesbaden 1970.
- Kūṭatāṇḍyasūtra = O. VON CRIEGERN, *Das Kūṭatāṇḍyasūtra: nach dem Dīrghāgama-Manuscript herausgegeben und übersetzt*, unpublished Master’s thesis, München 2002.
- Mittelindisch = O. VON HINÜBER, *Das ältere Mittelindisch im Überblick*, Wien <sup>2</sup>2001 (Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, Philosophisch-historische Klasse, 467).
- MS I = *Maitrāyaṇī Saṃhitā: Die Saṃhitā der Maitrāyaṇīya-Śākhā*, ed. L. VON SCHROEDER, Erstes Buch, Wiesbaden 1970.
- Mvy(IF) = *A New Critical Edition of the Mahāvīyūtpatti: Sanskrit-Tibetan-Mongolian Dictionary of Buddhist Terminology*, ed. Y. ISHIHAMA and Y. FUKUDA, Tokyo 1989.
- NEGI = *Bod skad dan legs sbya gyi tshig mdzod chen mo: Tibetan-Sanskrit Dictionary*, ed. J.S. NEGI, 16 vols., Sarnath 1993–2005.
- OBERLIES, *Epic Sanskrit* = T. OBERLIES, *A Grammar of Epic Sanskrit*, Berlin/New York 2003.
- Pāṇḍ(Ya) = N. YAMAGIWA, *Das Pāṇḍulohitakavastu: über die verschiedenen Verfahrensweisen der Bestrafung in der buddhistischen Gemeinde*, Marburg 2001.
- Poṣ(Hu) = H. HU-VON HINÜBER, *Das Poṣadhavastu: Vorschriften für die buddhistische Beichtfeier im Vinaya der Mūlasarvāstivādins*, Reinbek 1994 (Studien zur Indologie und Iranistik, Monographie 13).
- PrMoSū(Mū/Ba) = A.C. BANERJEE, *Two Buddhist Vinaya Texts in Sanskrit: Prātimokṣa Sūtra and Bhikṣukarmavākya*, Calcutta 1977.
- PrMoSū(Mū/LCh) = LOKESH CHANDRA, “Unpublished Gilgit Fragment of the Prātimokṣa-Sūtra,” WZKSO 4 (1960), pp. 1–11.

- PrMoSū(Mū/Tib.) = S.C. VIDYABHUSANA, “So-sor-thar-pa; or, a Code of Buddhist Monastic Laws: Being the Tibetan Version of Prātimokṣa of the Mūla-sarvāstivāda School,” JASB, N.S. 11 (1915), pp. 29–139
- Pravār(Ch) = J.-I. CHUNG, *Die Pravāraṇā in den kanonischen Vinaya-Texten der Mūlasarvāstivādin und der Sarvāstivādin*, Göttingen 1998 (SWTF, Beiheft 7).
- PravṛV(1) = C. VOGEL and K. WILLE, *Some Hitherto Unidentified Fragments of the Pravrajyāvastu Portion of the Vinayavastu Manuscript Found near Gilgit*, in, NAWG 1984.7, pp. 299–337.
- PravṛV(2) = C. VOGEL and K. WILLE, “Some More Fragments of the Pravrajyāvastu Portion of the Vinayavastu Manuscript Found near Gilgit,” in, *Sanskrit-Texte aus dem buddhistischen Kanon: Neuentdeckungen und Neueditionen II*, Göttingen 1992 (SWTF, Beiheft 4), pp. 65–109.
- PravṛV(3) = C. VOGEL and K. WILLE, “The Final Leaves of the Pravrajyāvastu Portion of the Vinayavastu Manuscript Found near Gilgit. Part 1: Saṃgharakṣitāvādāna,” in, *Sanskrit-Texte aus dem buddhistischen Kanon: Neuentdeckungen und Neueditionen III*, Göttingen 1996 (SWTF, Beiheft 6), pp. 241–296.
- PravṛV(4) = C. VOGEL and K. WILLE, “The Final Leaves of the Pravrajyāvastu Portion of the Vinayavastu Manuscript Found near Gilgit. Part 2: Nāgakumārāvadāna and Lévi Text. With Two Appendices Containing a Turfan Fragment of the Nāgakumārāvadāna and a Kučā Fragment of the Upasampadā Section of the Sarvāstivādins,” in, *Sanskrit-Texte aus dem buddhistischen Kanon: Neuentdeckungen und Neueditionen IV*, Göttingen 2002 (SWTF, Beiheft 9), pp. 11–76.
- PravṛV(Tib.) = H. EIMER, *Rab tu 'byun ba'i gzi: Die tibetische Übersetzung des Pravrajyāvastu im Vinaya der Mūlasarvāstivādins*, 2 vols., Wiesbaden 1983 (Asiatische Forschungen, 82).
- PW = O. BÖTHLINGK/R. ROTH, *Sanskrit-Wörterbuch*, 7 Bde, St. Petersburg 1855–1875.
- pw = O. BÖTHLINGK, *Sanskrit-Wörterbuch in kürzerer Fassung*, 3 Bde, St. Petersburg 1879–1889.
- SANDER, Paläographisches = L. SANDER, *Paläographisches zu den Sanskrithandschriften der Berliner Turfansammlung*, Wiesbaden 1968 (VOHD, Supplementband, 8).
- SANDER, Einige neue Aspekte = L. SANDER, “Einige neue Aspekte zur Entwicklung der Brāhmī in Gilgit und Bamiyan (ca. 2.–7. Jh.n.Chr.),” in, K. ROHRBORN und W. VEENKER (eds.), *Sprachen des Buddhismus in Zentralasien*, Wiesbaden 1983 (Veröffentlichungen der societates Uralo-Altaica, 16), pp. 113–124.
- SaVin(VoD) Part 3 = M.I. VOROBYOVA-DESYATOVSKAYA, “A Sanskrit Manuscript on Birch-Bark from Bairam-Ali: I. The *Vinaya* of the Sarvāstivādins: (Part 3),” *Manuscripta Orientalia* 5.4 (1999), pp. 7–19.

- ŚBK = *The Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa in the Kāṇvīya Recension*, ed. W. CALAND, Delhi 1983.
- ŚBM = *The Śatapatha-Brāhmaṇa in the Mādhyandina-Çākhā with Extracts from the Commentaries of Sāyaṇa, Harisvāmin and Dvivedaganga*, ed. A. WEBER, Varanasi 1964 (Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series, 96).
- SCHOPEN, *Buddhist Monks and Business Matters* = G. SCHOPEN, *Buddhist Monks and Business Matters: Still More Papers on Monastic Buddhism in India*, Honolulu 2004.
- SCHOPEN, Rain Retreat = G. SCHOPEN, “Counting the Buddha and the Local Spirits in: a Monastic Ritual of Inclusion for the Rain Retreat,” *JIPh* 30.4 (2002), pp. 359–388.
- SHT V, VI = *Sanskrihandschriften aus den Turfanfunden*, Teil 5, Stuttgart 1985; Teil 6, Stuttgart 1989.
- Sp = *Samantapāsādikā, Vinaya-aṭṭhakathā*, ed. J. TAKAKUSU and N. NAGAI, 7 Vols., London 1924–1947.
- SWTF = *Sanskrit-Wörterbuch der buddhistischen Texte aus den Turfan-Funden*, ed. E. WALDSCHMIDT *et al.*, Göttingen 1973ff..
- T = *Taishō Shinshū Daizōkyō* (大正新脩大藏經), ed. J. Takakusu and K. Watanabe, Tokyo 1924–29.
- Upj = *Upasamṇapadājñaptiḥ (Critically Edited with Notes and Introduction)*, ed. B. JINANANDA, Patna 1961.
- Vin = *The Vinaya Piṭakaṃ*, ed. H. OLDENBERG, 5 Vols., London 1879–1883.
- Vinayav(Wi) = K. WILLE, *Die handschriftliche Überlieferung des Vinayavastu der Mūlasarvāstivādin* (VOHD, Supplementband 30), Stuttgart 1990.
- VinSū(RS) = *Vinayasūtra of Bhadanta Guṇaprabha*, ed. R. SĀMĀKṚTYĀYANA, Bombay 1981 (Singhi Jaina Series, 74).
- VinSū(TU) = *Electronic Text of the Vinayasūtra*, ed. Taishō University [<http://www.tmx.tais.ac.jp/sobutsu/>].
- VinSūSvVy(BG) = *Vinaya-sūtra and Auto-Commentary on the Same by Guṇaprabha*, ed. P.V. BAPAT and V.V. GOKHALE, Patna 1982 (Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series, 22).
- VinSūSvVy(TU), (4) = Study Group of the Pravrajyāvastu in the Vinayasūtra, “The Pravrajyāvastu in the Vinayasūtra (4) — A Tentative Sanskrit Edition and Its Japanese Translation,” *Annual of the Institute for Comprehensive Studies of Buddhism Taisho University* 29 (2007), pp. 26–65.
- WHITNEY = W.D. WHITNEY, *Sanskrit Grammar*, London <sup>2</sup>1889.
- YL = D. SCHLINGLOFF, *Ein buddhistisches Yogalehrbuch*, Berlin 1964

0

(<sup>a</sup>dByar gyi gźi'<sup>i</sup><sup>a</sup>) bsdus<sup>b</sup>) pa'i  
 sdom<sup>1</sup> la |  
 dbyar gnas pa dañ zas dañ ni ||  
 dbyar ral ba<sup>c</sup>) dañ lña po dañ ||  
 smig dañ lo ma rtswa<sup>d</sup>) mchil<sup>e</sup>) lham ||  
 dByar dañ Ko lpags gźi<sup>f</sup>) dag go ||<sup>g</sup>)

1

sdom la |  
 dbyar gnas (<sup>a</sup>rjes su<sup>a</sup>) gnañ ba dañ ||<sup>b</sup>)  
 'Char kar 'gro ba dag dañ ni ||  
 bya ba la ni žag bdun dañ ||<sup>b</sup>)  
 'gro bya<sup>c</sup>) ci žig bya ba'o ||

1.1.a

(buddho bhagavāṃ Śrāvastyaṃ  
 varṣā upagato Jetavane 'nātha-  
 piṇḍadasyārāme.)<sup>2</sup>

sañs rgyas bcom ldan 'das mÑan  
 yod na<sup>a</sup>) rGyal bu rgyal byed kyi  
 tshal mGon med zas sbyin gyi kun  
 dga' ra bar<sup>b</sup>) dbyar bźugs par žal  
 gyis (<sup>c</sup>bźes so<sup>c</sup>) ||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> On *piṇḍoddānas* and *uddānas* in the Vinaya literature, see J.L. PANGLUNG, "Preliminary Remarks on the Uddānas in the Vinaya of the Mūlasarvāstivādin," in M. ARIS and A.S.S. KYI (eds.), *Tibetan Studies, in Honour of Hugh Richardson, Proceeding of the International Seminar on Tibetan Studies*, Oxford 1979, pp. 226–232; VON HINÜBER, *Erforschung*, p. 356; Poš(Hu) §VII.3 (pp. 155–167) and S. CLARKE, "Mūlasarvāstivādin Vinaya: A Brief Reconnaissance Report," *Early Buddhism and Abhidharma Thought: In Honor of Doctor Hajime Sakurabe on His Seventy-seventh Birthday*, Kyoto 2002, pp. 49–51. See also EĀ(Trip.), pp. 21–24.

<sup>2</sup> Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §1; Adhik-v 79.9f.

<sup>3</sup> Pravār(Ch) §1.1.1; Kaṭhinav(KC) §1.

### 1.1.1.b

4

de'i tshe dge sloñ dag dbyar gyi  
nañ (<sup>a</sup>logs su<sup>a</sup>) (N358a) ljoñs rgyu  
žíñ doñ ño || de dag dbyar gyi<sup>b</sup>  
nañ (<sup>c</sup>logs su<sup>c</sup>) ljoñs rgyu<sup>d</sup> zíñ doñ  
ba dag mi sbed<sup>e</sup>) ciñ ma bsruñs<sup>f</sup>)  
(F349b) la<sup>g</sup>) ma sbas par<sup>h</sup>) gyur pa  
dag la<sup>i</sup>) mu<sup>j</sup>) stegs can rnams śes  
ldan dag<sup>k</sup>) śākya'i bu'i dge sbyoñ 'di  
dag ni<sup>g</sup>) srog<sup>l</sup>) gcod<sup>m</sup>) pa yin te |  
srog gcod<sup>m</sup>) pa las ma (<sup>n</sup>log |<sup>n</sup>)  
rnam par ma log |<sup>o</sup>) phyir ma  
log<sup>p</sup>) pa 'di dag<sup>q</sup>) dbyar gyi nañ  
(<sup>c</sup>logs su<sup>c</sup>) ljoñs rgyu zíñ 'doñ ste |  
(S339b) dbyar gyi nañ (<sup>c</sup>logs su<sup>c</sup>)  
ljoñs rgyu zíñ<sup>r</sup>) 'doñ ba<sup>s</sup>) na |<sup>t</sup>)  
srog chags phra mo dañ |<sup>t</sup>) śin tu<sup>u</sup>)  
phra mo mañ po'i<sup>v</sup>) tshogs rnams  
brdzis<sup>w</sup>) nas srog dañ bral bar<sup>x</sup>)  
(ybyas so<sup>y</sup>) || re źig<sup>z</sup>) bye'u<sup>aa</sup>) khug  
rta<sup>ab</sup>) yañ dbyar<sup>ac</sup>) zla ba bźi rañ  
gi tshañ na źum źum por byas |  
kun tu<sup>u</sup>) źum źum por byas nas<sup>g</sup>)  
bskums<sup>ad</sup>) śiñ bskums<sup>ad</sup>) nas 'dug  
na | dge sbyoñ<sup>ae</sup>) mgo reg<sup>af</sup>) 'di dag  
ni khas<sup>ag</sup>) len (<sup>ah</sup>pa tsam<sup>ah</sup>) yañ mi  
śes na | dge sbyoñ mgo reg<sup>af</sup>) 'di  
dag la bsod sñoms sbyin pa dañ |<sup>t</sup>)  
de la bya bar sems pa<sup>ai</sup>) lta su źig  
yod ces smod par byed |<sup>aj</sup>) 'phyā  
bar byed |<sup>aj</sup>) kha zer bar byed pa'i  
skabs de bcom ldan 'das la<sup>ak</sup>) dge  
sloñ rnams kyis gsol pa dañ |

---

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Vin I 137,7–17.

### 1.1.c

(bhagavān āha. tasmād anujānāmi  
bhikṣuṇā varṣā upagantavyam.)<sup>5</sup>

bcom ldan 'das kyis<sup>a</sup>) bka' stsal  
(D238a) pa | de lta bas na (<sup>b</sup>rjes su<sup>b</sup>)  
gnañ ste | dge sloñ gis dbyar gnas  
par dam bca' bar bya'o ||

### 1.2

(uktaṃ bhagavatā bhikṣuṇā varṣā  
upagantavyam iti. bhikṣavo na  
jānate kathaṃ varṣā upagantavyam  
iti.)<sup>6</sup>

bcom ldan 'das kyis dge sloñ gis  
dbyar gnas par dam bca' bar bya'o  
zés gsuñs pa |<sup>a</sup>) dge sloñ rnam  
kyis<sup>b</sup>) ji ltar gnas par dam (<sup>c</sup>bca'  
ba<sup>c</sup>) ma śes nas |

### 1.2.1

(bhagavān āha. ///<sup>7</sup>)

(N358b) bcom ldan 'das kyis bka'  
stsal pa | (P224a) de ñid kyis<sup>a</sup>) dbyar  
zla 'briñ po'i<sup>b</sup>) tshes bco<sup>c</sup>) lña la<sup>d</sup>)  
gtsug<sup>e</sup>) lag khañ chag chag bya'o  
||<sup>f</sup>) phyag dar bya'o || ba'i lci (<sup>g</sup>ba  
sar pa'i<sup>g</sup>) byug pas byug<sup>h</sup>) (F350a)  
par bya'o || gnas mal thams cad gcig  
tu bsog<sup>i</sup>) par bya ste | chuñ ñu na  
rkañ pa (<sup>j</sup>bkru ba'i<sup>j</sup>) chol zañs kyañ  
mi sba'o<sup>k</sup>) ||

### 1.2.2

(tataḥ paścāt śayanāsanagrāhako  
bhikṣuḥ saṃmantavyaḥ.)<sup>8</sup>

de'i 'og tu gnas mal stobs pa'i dge  
sloñ bsko<sup>a</sup>) (S340a) bar bya ste |<sup>9</sup>

<sup>5</sup> For the expression *tasmād anujānāmi* + gerdv., see *infra* 76r6; Poṣ(Hu) §§4 [≈ D Ka 132a1, P Khe 129a8–b1], 6.8 [≈ D Ka 133a2, P Khe 130b1]; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma) §20 *etc.*

<sup>6</sup> For the expression *uktaṃ bhagavatā* + gerdv. *iti. bhikṣavo na jānate kathaṃ* + gerdv. *iti*, see Poṣ(Hu) §36.1 [≈ D Ka 138b6–7, P Khe 135b8–136a1], Kaṭhinav(H.Ma) §4 [cf. *infra* 75v7,9, 76r4–5] *etc.* Moreover, for a similar expression, see *infra* 76r6; Poṣ(Hu) §§5.1 [≈ D Ka 132a1–3, P Khe 129b1–2], 7 [≈ D Ka 133a2–3, P Khe 130b1].

<sup>7</sup> Tib. *de ñid kyis ... gtsug lag khañ chag chag bya'o || phyag dar bya'o || ba'i lci ba sar pa'i byug pas byug par bya'o* suggests *tenaiva ... vihāraḥ sektavyaḥ saṃmārjītavyaḥ sukumārī gomayakārṣy anupradātavyā ...*; cf. Poṣ(Hu) §§69.1.a [≈ D Ka 151b2, P Khe 148a2], 76.1 [without Sanskrit parallel], Pravār(Ch) §5.1.1 [without Sanskrit parallel].

For the second half of this section, see VinSū Vārṣikavastu 8–9; Sp 1067,13–23.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. Poṣ(Hu) §15 [≈ D Ka 135a1–2, P Khe 132a4–5]; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §7; Śāy-v 54.22f.; Adhik-v 84.21f., 89.17f.; VinSū Vārṣikavastu 10–11.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. Pravār(Ch) §2.3.2.1; Kaṭhinav(KC) §7.

### 1.2.2.a

(pañcabhir dharmais samanvāgataḥ śayanāsanagrāhako bhikṣur asaṃmato na saṃmantavyaḥ, saṃmataś cāvakaśāyitavyaḥ. katamañ pañcabhiḥ. chandād gacchati, dveṣān mohād bhayād gacchati, grāhitāgrāhitaṃ ca śayanāsanam na jānāti. ebhiḥ pañcabhir dharmais samanvāgataḥ śayanāsanagrāhako bhikṣur asaṃmato na saṃmantavyaḥ, saṃmataś cāvakaśāyitavyaḥ.)<sup>10</sup>

### 1.2.2.b

(pañcabhis tu dharmais samanvāgataḥ śayanāsanagrāhako bhikṣur asaṃmatas saṃmantavyaḥ, saṃmataś ca nāvakaśāyitavyaḥ. katamañ pañcabhiḥ. na cchandād gacchati, na dveṣān na mohān na bhayād gacchati, grāhitāgrāhitaṃ ca śayanāsanam jānāti. ebhiḥ pañcabhir dharmaiḥ samanvāgataḥ śayanāsanagrāhako bhikṣur asaṃmataḥ saṃmantavyaḥ, saṃmataś ca nāvakaśāyitavyaḥ.)<sup>12</sup>

chos lña dañ ldan pa'i dge sloñ gnas mal stobs par ma bskos<sup>a)</sup> pa ni bsko<sup>b)</sup> bar mi bya'o || bskos pa ni dbyuñ bar bya'o || lña gañ ze na | 'dun pas 'gro ba dañ |<sup>c)</sup> ze sdañ gis 'gro ba dañ | gti mug gis 'gro ba dañ | 'jigs pas 'gro ba dañ | gnas mal bstabs<sup>d)</sup> pa dañ<sup>e)</sup> ma bstabs<sup>d)</sup> pa mi śes pa ste | chos 'di lña dañ ldan pa'i dge sloñ gnas mal stobs par ma bskos<sup>f)</sup> pa ni bsko<sup>b)</sup> bar mi bya'o || bskos<sup>f)</sup> pa ni dbyuñ bar bya'o ||<sup>11</sup>

chos lña dañ ldan pa'i dge sloñ gnas mal stobs par ma bskos<sup>a)</sup> pa ni bsko bar bya'o || bskos pa ni dbyuñ bar mi bya'o || lña gañ ze<sup>b)</sup> na | 'dun pas mi 'gro ba dañ | ze sdañ gis mi 'gro ba dañ | gti mug gis mi 'gro ba dañ | 'jigs pas mi 'gro ba dañ | gnas mal bstabs<sup>c)</sup> pa dañ<sup>d)</sup> ma bstabs<sup>c)</sup> pa śes pa ste | chos 'di lña dañ ldan pa'i dge sloñ gnas mal stobs par ma<sup>e)</sup> bskos<sup>f)</sup> pa ni bsko<sup>g)</sup> bar bya'o || bskos pa ni dbyuñ bar mi bya'o ||<sup>13</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Cf. Poṣ(Hu) §16.1 [≈ D Ka 135a2–3, P Khe 132a5–6]; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §7; Śay-v 54.24–55.1, 55.22–56.4; Adhik-v 84.22–27, 89.18–23.

<sup>11</sup> Cf. Pravār(Ch) §2.3.2.1; Kaṭhinav(KC) §7.

<sup>12</sup> Cf. Poṣ(Hu) §16.2 [≈ D Ka 135a3–5, P Khe 132a6–8]; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §7; Śay-v 55.1–6, 56.4–7; Adhik-v 84.27–85.3, 89.23–28; Vin I 283,18–22, II 84,23–28, 167,1–5 *etc.*

<sup>13</sup> Cf. Pravār(Ch) §2.3.2.1; Kaṭhinav(KC) §7.

### 1.2.3

(evam ca punas sammantavyaḥ.

śayanāsanaprajñaptim kṛtvā  
gaṇḍīm ākoṭya prṣṭavācīkayā  
bhikṣūn samanuyuja sarvasaṃghe  
sanniṣaṇṇe sannipatite pūrvam  
tāvad utsāhayitavyaḥ.

utsahase tvam evaṃnāmā  
saṃghasya vāṣīkaṃ śayanāsanam  
grāhayitum iti.

tena vaktavyam. utsahe.)<sup>14</sup>

### 1.2.4

(tataḥ paścād ekena bhikṣuṇā  
jñaptim kṛtvā karma karttavyam.)<sup>16</sup>

#### 1.2.4.1

(śṛṇotu bhadantās saṃghaḥ. ayam  
evaṃnāmā śayanāsanagrāhako  
bhikṣur utsahate saṃghasya  
vāṣīkaṃ śayanāsanam grāhayitum.

bsko<sup>a</sup>) ba ni 'di ltar bya ste |

gnas mal bśams<sup>b</sup>) (N359a) pa<sup>c</sup>) byas  
la |<sup>d</sup>) gaṇḍi<sup>e</sup>) brduis te |<sup>f</sup>) dge sloñ  
rnams la dris pa'i (<sup>g</sup>tshig gis<sup>g</sup>) yañ  
dag par bsgo<sup>h</sup>) la |<sup>f</sup>) dge 'dun thams  
cad 'dug ciñ mthun<sup>i</sup>) par gyur pa  
dañ |<sup>d</sup>) re žig<sup>j</sup>) dañ por<sup>k</sup>) spro bar<sup>l</sup>)  
bya ste |

miñ 'di žes bya ba khyod (F350b)  
dge 'dun la dbyar gyi gnas mal stobs  
par spro 'am |

(D238b) des spro'o žes brjod par  
bya'o ||<sup>15</sup>

de'i 'og tu dge sloñ (S340b) gcig<sup>a</sup>)  
gis gsol ba byas te las bya'o ||<sup>17</sup>

dge 'dun btsun pa rnams gsan du  
gsol | gnas mal stobs pa'i dge sloñ  
miñ 'di žes bgyi ba<sup>a</sup>) dge 'dun la  
dbyar gyi gnas mal stobs par spro  
na |<sup>b</sup>)

<sup>14</sup> Cf. Poṣ(Hu) §17.1–2 [≈ D Ka 135a5–6, P Khe 132a8–b2]; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §8; Śay-v 55.7–11; Adhik-v 83.9–15, 85.3–7; Upj 13.5f.; BhīKaVā(M.Sch) 15b1–3. For the expression *śayanāsanam* + caus. of *√grah*, see HOERNLE, MR 2 r1–2,3,4–5,5: *śaiyyāsanam grāhayāmi*, r6: *śaiyyāsanam grāhayitavyam*.

<sup>15</sup> Cf. Pravār(Ch) §2.3.2.2; Kaṭhinav(KC) §8.

<sup>16</sup> Cf. Poṣ(Hu) §17.3 [≈ D Ka 135a6, P Khe 132b2]; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §8; Śay-v 55.11f.; Adhik-v 85.8.

<sup>17</sup> Cf. Pravār(Ch) §2.3.2.3.1; Kaṭhinav(KC) §8.



sa cet samghasya prāptakālam  
kṣametānujānīyāt samgho  
yat samgha evaṃnāmānam  
śayanāsanagrāhakaṃ sammanyeta.  
evaṃnāmā śayanāsanagrāhako  
bhikṣuḥ samghasya vārṣikaṃ  
śayanāsanam grāhayiṣyaty.

eṣā jñaptiḥ.)<sup>18</sup>

#### 1.2.4.2

(evaṃ ca karma kartavyaṃ.

śrīnotu bhadantās samghaḥ. ayam  
evaṃnāmā śayanāsanagrāhako  
bhikṣur utsahate samghasya  
vārṣikaṃ śayanāsanam grāhayituṃ.  
tat samgha evaṃnāmānam  
śayanāsanagrāhakaṃ bhikṣuṃ  
sammanyeta. ayam evaṃnāmā  
śayanāsanagrāhako bhikṣuḥ  
samghasya vārṣikaṃ śayanāsanam  
grāhayiṣyati.

yeṣām āyusmatām kṣamate  
evaṃnāmānam śayanāsanagrāha-  
kaṃ bhikṣuṃ sammantuṃ  
evaṃnāmā śayanāsanagrāhako  
bhikṣuḥ samghasya vārṣikaṃ  
śayanāsanam grāhayiṣyati<sup>20</sup>, te  
tūṣṇīṃ. na kṣamate, bhāṣantām.

gal te dge 'dun gyi<sup>c</sup>) dus la bab ciñ  
bzod na | dge 'dun gyis gnañ bar<sup>d</sup>)  
mdzod cig dañ | dge 'dun gyis miñ  
'di źes (<sup>e</sup>bgyi ba<sup>e</sup>) dge 'dun la gnas  
(**P224b**) mal stobs par bsko ste |  
gnas mal stobs pa miñ 'di źes bgyi  
ba dge 'dun la dbyar gyi gnas mal  
(<sup>f</sup>stobs so<sup>f</sup>) ||

'di ni gsol ba'o ||<sup>19</sup>

las<sup>a</sup>) ni 'di ltar bya ste |

dge 'dun btsun pa rnams gsan du  
gsol | gnas mal stobs pa'i<sup>b</sup>) dge sloñ  
miñ 'di źes bgyi ba dge 'dun la  
dbyar gyi gnas mal stobs par spro  
na<sup>c</sup>) | miñ 'di źes bgyi ba 'di dge  
'dun la gnas mal stobs par bsko ste  
| gnas mal stobs pa miñ 'di źes bgyi  
ba 'di dge 'dun la dbyar gyi<sup>d</sup>) gnas  
mal stobs par bgyid kyis |

tshe dañ ldan pa dag las gañ dag  
miñ 'di źes bgyi ba gnas mal stobs  
(**N359b**) par bsko<sup>e</sup>) bar bzod pa de  
dag ni cañ ma (<sup>f</sup>gsuñs śig<sup>f</sup>) | gañ  
dag mi bzod pa de dag ni gsuñs<sup>g</sup>)  
śig |

<sup>18</sup> Cf. Poṣ(Hu) §17.4 [≈ D Ka 135a6–b1, P Khe 132b2–3]; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §9a; Śay-v 55.12–15; Adhik-v 85.9–14.

<sup>19</sup> Cf. Pravār(Ch) §2.3.2.3.1; Kaṭhinav(KC) §8–9a.

<sup>20</sup> In Tib. there is no passage which corresponds to *evaṃnāmā śayanāsanagrāhako bhikṣuḥ samghasya vārṣikaṃ śayanāsanam grāhayiṣyati*. The same is also the case with the Kaṭhinavastu, which preserves a parallel Sanskrit passage without any corresponding Tib. [Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.), §9b; p. 199, fn. 132, cf. Poṣ(Hu) §17.5.c and Adhik-v 85.19f.]

saṃmataḥ saṃghena evaṃnāmā  
śayanāsanagrāhako bhikṣuḥ  
saṃghasya vārṣikaṃ śayanāsanam  
grāhayiṣyati. kṣāntam anujñātam  
saṃghena, yasmāt tūṣṇīm. evam  
etad dhārayāmi.)<sup>21</sup>

dge 'dun gyis<sup>h</sup>) bzod ciñ gnañ nas |<sup>i</sup>)  
dge 'dun gyis dge sloñ miñ 'di źes  
bgyi<sup>j</sup>) ba<sup>k</sup>) dge 'dun la gnas mal  
stobs par (<sup>l</sup>bskos lags te<sup>l</sup>) |<sup>m</sup>) 'di  
ltar cañ mi gsuñ<sup>n</sup>) bas de de bźin  
(F351a) du 'dzin to ||<sup>22</sup>

### 1.2.5

(śayanāsanagrāhakasyāhaṃ bhikṣor  
āsamudācārikān dharmān prajñā-  
payiṣyāmi.)<sup>23</sup>

ñas<sup>a</sup>) gnas mal (S341a) stobs pa'i  
dge sloñ gi kun tu<sup>b</sup>) (<sup>c</sup>spyod pa'i<sup>c</sup>)  
chos bca'<sup>d</sup>) bar bya ste |<sup>24</sup>

#### 1.2.5.1

25

gnas mal stobs pa'i dge sloñ gis dge  
'dun gyi ched du tshul śiñ rnam  
yon po ma yin pa dañ | 'khyor<sup>a</sup>) po  
ma yin pa dañ | kyar kyor<sup>b</sup>) ma yin  
pa dañ | dri źim po<sup>c</sup>) dañ |<sup>d</sup>) reg  
na bde bar 'gyur ba<sup>e</sup>) (<sup>f</sup>bstar bar<sup>f</sup>)  
bya'o ||

#### 1.2.5.2

(tataḥ paścāt kālyam evotthāya  
śayanāsanaprajñaptiṃ kṛtvā  
gaṇḍīm ākoṭya prṣṭavācīkayā  
bhikṣūn samanuyujya sarvasaṃghe  
sanniṣaṇṇe sannipatite śayanā-  
sanagrāhakeṇa bhikṣuṇā) //||<sup>26</sup>

de'i 'og tu nañ par<sup>a</sup>) śnar lañs te<sup>b</sup>)  
gnas mal bśams<sup>c</sup>) pa byas la |<sup>d</sup>)  
gaṇḍī<sup>e</sup>) brduñs nas |<sup>f</sup>) dge sloñ  
rnam la dris pa'i (<sup>g</sup>tshig gis<sup>g</sup>) yañ<sup>h</sup>)  
dag par bsgo<sup>i</sup>) la |<sup>j</sup>) dge 'dun thams  
cad 'dug ciñ mthun<sup>k</sup>) par gyur pa

<sup>21</sup> Cf. Poṣ(Hu) §17.5 [≈ D Ka 135b1–4, P Khe 132b3–7]; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §9a–b; Śay-v 55.16–22; Adhik-v 85.14–23.

<sup>22</sup> Cf. Pravār(Ch) §2.3.2.3.2–3; Kaṭhinav(KC) §9a–b.

<sup>23</sup> Cf. Poṣ(Hu) §§12.5, 18, 66.1, 67.1; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §11; Adhik-v 85.24f., 93.29f.; Pāṇḍ(Ya) §§1.6, 2.6, 4.10 *etc.*

<sup>24</sup> Cf. Pravār(Ch) §2.3.3.1; Kaṭhinav(KC) §11.

<sup>25</sup> For the Tibetan expression *tshul śiñ rnam yon po ma yin pa dañ . . . reg na bde bar 'gyur ba*, see °śalākā ajihmā avakrā akuṭilā <suvarṇā> sukhasaṃsparśāś ca Adhik-v 93.33–94.1 [≈ D Ga 245a2, P Ņe 231b4] (according to Dr. Wille <suvarṇā> is actually written in the manuscript) and °śalākā ajihmā avamkā akuṭil[ā] su[va]rṇā sugandhā sukhasaṃsparśā VinSū(TU) 131.3 [≈ D Wu 91a2, P Zu 99a6].

<sup>26</sup> Cf. *supra* §1.2.3; Poṣ(Hu) §§30.2; 36.2; 40.2; 44.3; 45.2 *etc.* For the second half of this section, see the beginning of VinSū Vārṣikavastu 12.

dañ<sup>|f)</sup> dge sloñ gnas mal stobs pas  
 tshul śiñ dri źim pos bskus<sup>l)</sup> te |<sup>m)</sup>  
 sprog ma'i (D239a) nañ du ras dkar  
 po btiñ<sup>n)</sup> ba'i<sup>o)</sup> steñ du bźag nas<sup>b)</sup>  
 rgan rims kyi mthar gźag<sup>p)</sup> par  
 bya'o ||

### 1.2.5.3

(75r1) tataḥ paścāt kriyākāra<sup>27</sup>  
 ārocayitavyaḥ<sup>28</sup>. śr̥ṇotu bhadantās  
 saṃghaḥ. asmīn āvāse ayaṃ  
 cāyaṃ ca kriyākāraḥ. yo yuśmā-  
 kam utsahate anena cānena ca  
 krayākāreṇa<sup>29</sup> varṣā upagantuṃ,  
 sa śalākāṃ<sup>30</sup> ḡr̥hṇātu. na ca vaḥ  
 kena cid bhikṣu[ṇ](āntarvarṣe) +  
 + + + + + + + + + +<sup>31</sup>.  
 (75r2) yo vaḥ kasya cit kiṃ  
 ci<j> jānīte, sa idānīm vadatu.  
 mā paścād antarvvarṣe raṇam  
 utpādayiṣyat{t}i. yo v[o]  
 antarvarṣe <ra>ṇa<m>  
 utpādayiṣyati, tasya saṃgha  
 uttarī<sup>32</sup> <<u>>paparīkṣitavyaṃ  
 maṃsyate<sup>33</sup>.

de'i 'og tu (<sup>a</sup>khirms su<sup>a</sup>) bca'<sup>b)</sup> ba  
 dag brjod par bya ste | dge 'dun  
 btsun pa rnam sgan du gsol | gnas  
 'dir (<sup>a</sup>khirms su<sup>a</sup>) bca' ba 'di dañ 'di  
 dag mchis kyis | tshe dañ ldan pa  
 dag<sup>c)</sup> khyed cag las gañ<sup>d)</sup> (<sup>a</sup>khirms  
 su<sup>a</sup>) bca' ba 'di dañ 'dis<sup>e)</sup> dbyar<sup>f)</sup>  
 gnas par dam bca' bar spro ba de ni  
 tshul śiñ (g)loñs śig<sup>g)</sup> | khyed (N360a)  
 cag las dge sloñ (P225a) sus kyañ  
 dbyar gyi nañ (<sup>h</sup>logs su<sup>h</sup>) dge sloñ  
 la gleñ bar<sup>i)</sup> mi bya | dran par mi  
 bya'o || khyed cag (<sup>j</sup>las su<sup>j</sup>) yañ  
 ruñ<sup>k)</sup> ba<sup>l)</sup> 'ga' źig gi<sup>m)</sup> cuñ<sup>n)</sup> zad  
 śes na<sup>o)</sup> de da smros<sup>p)</sup> śig | phyis  
 dbyar gyi nañ (<sup>h</sup>logs su<sup>h</sup>) ma  
 gleñ źig<sup>q)</sup> | khyed cag (<sup>r</sup>las sus<sup>r</sup>)  
 dbyar gyi nañ (<sup>h</sup>logs su<sup>h</sup>) (<sup>s</sup>gleñs  
 par<sup>s)</sup> gyur na | (S341b) de dge  
 'dun (F351b) gvis phyis brtag<sup>t)</sup> par  
 (<sup>u</sup>dgoñs so<sup>u</sup>) ||<sup>v)</sup>

<sup>27</sup> On *kriyākāra*-, see SCHOPEN, Rain Retreat, pp. 360–362 with notes and M. SHŌNO, “On *kriyākāras*,” *Indogaku Bukkyōgaku Kenkyū* 58.1 (2009), pp. 354–351 (in Japanese).

<sup>28</sup> GilMs III 4.133.1: *ārādhayitavyaḥ*.

<sup>29</sup> Read *kriyākāreṇa*.

<sup>30</sup> GilMs III 133.3: *śalākāṃ* (throughout). On *śalākā*-, see SCHOPEN, Rain Retreat, p. 360f. with note 10.

<sup>31</sup> Tib. *dge sloñ la gleñ bar mi bya | dran par mi bya'o* suggests *na bhikṣuś codayitavyaḥ smārayitavyaḥ* [cf. Pāṇḍ(Ya) §1.6], although VinSū Vārṣikavastu 12 reads *na ... saṃghamadhye raṇam utpādayitavyo*. Note also VinSū Vārṣikavastu 121 and Pāṇḍ(Ya) §§5.2, 5.6, 6.2.

<sup>32</sup> BHSD s.v. *uttari*: “uttarī, chiefly if not wholly m.c.” Cf. *infra* 75v1: *uttare*.

<sup>33</sup> Cf. VinSū Vārṣikavastu 12.

#### 1.2.5.4

tataḥ paścāt\* śayanāsanagrāhakeṇa  
 bhikṣuṇā śālākāś cār(ayitavyāḥ)<sup>34</sup>.  
 + +<sup>35</sup> + + + + + + + +  
 + +<sup>36</sup>. (75r3) tataḥ paścāt  
 saṃghasthavireṇārdham āsana<ṃ>  
 muktivā<sup>37</sup> śālākā gr̥hya{is}<sup>38</sup>  
 śanaiḥ sthāpayitavyā: evaṃ yāvat  
 saṃghanavakena. śrāmaṇerāṇām  
 ācāryopādhyāyaiḥ śālākā  
 [g]rāhayitavyāḥ. <sup>39</sup> tataḥ paścād  
 gaṇayitavya<ṃ><sup>40</sup>. asmin<n><sup>41</sup>  
 āvāse iyadbhir bhikṣubhi[h] (śālākā  
 gr̥hītā iti.<sup>42</sup>

de'i 'og tu gnas mal stobs pa'i dge  
 sloṅ gis tshul śiṅ brim par bya ste |  
 je<sup>a</sup>) thog mar ston pa'i tshul śiṅ  
 blaṅ bar bya'o ||<sup>b</sup>) de'i<sup>c</sup>) 'og tu  
 dge 'dun gyi gnas brtan gyis<sup>d</sup>) stan  
 gyi steṅ nas spags<sup>e</sup>) te |<sup>f</sup>) tshul  
 śiṅ (<sup>g</sup>blaṅs la<sup>g</sup>) dal gyis g'zag<sup>h</sup>)  
 par bya ste | dge 'dun gсар bu  
 rnams kyi bar du yaṅ de b'zin  
 du bya'o || dge tshul rnams kyi<sup>i</sup>)  
 tshul śiṅ ni slob dpon nam<sup>j</sup>) |<sup>k</sup>)  
 mkhan pos blaṅ bar bya'o ||  
 de'i 'og tu gnas bsruṅ<sup>l</sup>) rnams kyi<sup>m</sup>)  
 yaṅ blaṅ bar bya'o || de'i 'og tu  
 bgraṅs te<sup>n</sup>) gnas 'dir dge sloṅ 'di  
 sṅed cig gis tshul śiṅ blaṅs so<sup>o</sup>) zes  
 smros śig |

<sup>34</sup> For the expression *śālākā-* + caus. of  $\sqrt{car}$ , see Adhik-v 90.6,9,13 *pass.*: *śālākāṃ cārayeyam*, 90.9,17,30: *śālākāṃ cārayati*, and VinSū Vārṣikavastu 14.

<sup>35</sup> Dutt (GilMs III 4.133.9) restores these lost *akṣaras* to *ādau*.

<sup>36</sup> Tib. *ston pa'i tshul śiṅ blaṅ bar bya'o* suggests *sāstur śālākā grāhayitavyā*, cf. VinSū Vārṣikavastu 15 and SCHOPEN, Rain Retreat, pp. 364–370. Dutt (GilMs III 4.133.9) restores these lost *akṣaras* to *deśakena śilākā grahītavyāḥ*.

<sup>37</sup> For the expression *saṃghasthavireṇārdham āsana<ṃ> muktivā*, see SCHOPEN, Rain Retreat, p. 386, n. 75; Divy 184.25f.; SWTF s.v. *ardhāsana* (with Verbesserungen und Nachträge) and VinSū Vārṣikavastu 16.

<sup>38</sup> On *gr̥hya{is}*, see SCHOPEN, Rain Retreat, p. 386, n. 76. Moreover, on absol. in *-ya* of non-prefixed verbs, see Divy 18.18; 105.1; 222.11; 223.3; 247.26 *etc.*; WHITNEY §990a; BHSG §§35.1, 9; Mittelindisch §499; OBERLIES, *Epic Sanskrit*, p. 283f.; R. SALOMON, “The Buddhist Sanskrit of Aśvaghōṣa’s Saundarananda,” WZKS 27 (1983), p. 107. Or, it is possible to emend this to *gr̥hyā*.

<sup>39</sup> While the Sanskrit text has no parallel to Tib. *de'i 'og tu gnas bsruṅ rnams kyi yaṅ blaṅ bar bya'o* [cf. SCHOPEN, Rain Retreat, pp. 371–381], the Chinese one does: 次取護寺天神籌 [T 1445, 1041c13f., cf. T 1453, 470c20; T 1458, 564b28].

<sup>40</sup> See introduction §1.2.1.f.

<sup>41</sup> Or, it is possible to emend this to *asmi<ṃ>n āvāse*; cf. *tasmīṃn eva* 76v1 and *Udāyīṃn āpatyā* Pāṇḍ(Ya) §§7.5.7,8.

<sup>42</sup> VinSū Vārṣikavastu 14–20.

### 1.2.5.5.a

tataḥ paścāc chayanāsanagrā)(75r4)hakena<sup>43</sup> bhikṣuṇā  
 tāḍakaṃ kuṃcīkāṃ<sup>44</sup> ca gṛhītvā  
 saṃghasthvirasya purataḥ sthītvā  
 va○ktavyaṃ. sthavira, amuko  
 vihāra<s><sup>45</sup> salābhaḥ sacīvarikaḥ.  
 gṛhāṇa:<sup>46</sup> sa ced gṛhṇāti |, yat  
 saṃghasthvirasya vihāraḥ sa  
 dvitīyasthvirāya{ḥ} dātavy(aḥ).  
 + + + + + + + + + +<sup>47</sup>.

de'i 'og tu gnas mal stobs pa'i  
 dge sloṅ gis lde mig daṅ<sup>a)</sup> lde mig  
 kyog<sup>b)</sup> po dag blaṅs la |<sup>c)</sup> dge 'dun  
 gyi gnas brtan gyi mdun<sup>d)</sup> du 'dug  
 ste | gnas brtan gnas khaṅ che ge  
 mo ni<sup>e)</sup> rñed pa daṅ bcas pa |<sup>f)</sup>  
 gos daṅ bcas pa lags kyis<sup>g)</sup> bžes  
 śig ces brjod par bya'o || gal te <sup>h)</sup>  
 blaṅs na<sup>i)</sup> dge 'dun gyi (N360b) gnas  
 brtan gyi<sup>j)</sup> gnas khaṅ gaṅ yin pa  
 de<sup>k)</sup> gnas brtan<sup>l)</sup> gñis pa la sbyin  
 par bya'o || gnas brtan<sup>m)</sup> gñis pa'i  
 gnas khaṅ gaṅ yin pa de gnas  
 brtan gsum pa la sbyin par bya ste |  
 dge 'dun gsar<sup>n)</sup> bu'i (D239b) bar  
 du<sup>o)</sup> yaṅ de bžin du bya'o ||<sup>p)</sup>

<sup>43</sup> Read *chayanāsanagrā)hakeṇa*.

<sup>44</sup> GilMs III 4.133.14: *tādavaṃ kumbīkāṃ* for *tāḍakaṃ kuṃcīkāṃ*. On *tāḍaka-* and *kuṃcīkā-*, see O. VON HINÜBER, Sprachentwicklung, pp. 16f., 31f. and Pāṇḍ(Ya) §4.5.

<sup>45</sup> Or *vihāra<ḥ>*.

<sup>46</sup> VinSū Vārṣīkavastu 22.

<sup>47</sup> Tib. *gnas brtan gñis pa'i gnas khaṅ gaṅ yin pa de gnas brtan gsum pa la sbyin par bya ste | dge 'dun gsar bu'i bar du yaṅ de bžin du bya'o* suggests *yat dvitīyasthvirasya vihāraḥ sa dvitīyasthvirāya dātavyaḥ. evaṃ yāvāt saṃghanavakāya*, although this suggested restoration does not match the number of lost *aḥ* in this lacuna. Dutt is silent.

### 1.2.5.5.b

(sa cet saṃgha)(75r5)sthaviro  
na gr̥hṇāti, dvitīyasthvirāya  
dātavyaḥ. dvitīyasthaviro na  
gr̥hṇāti, ○ tr̥tīyasthvirāya  
dātavyāḥ<sup>48</sup>. sa ce<t> tr̥tīyastha-  
vireṇa gr̥hīto bhavati  
saṃghasthaviro yācate, pratha-  
māyāṃ vāci na dātavyaḥ.  
dvitīyāyāṃ [v](āci<sup>49</sup> na  
dātavyaḥ. tr̥tīyāyāṃ dātavyaḥ.  
saṃ)(75r6)ghasthaviraś ca  
vinayātisāriṇī<m> duṣkṛtām  
āpa<tṭim><sup>50</sup> d[e]śāpayitavyaḥ<sup>51</sup>.  
evaṃ yā<va>○t saṃghanavakena  
gr̥hītas{ya}, sa cet saṃgha-  
tr̥tīyanavako yācate, prathamāyāṃ  
vāci na dātavyaḥ. dvitīyāyāṃ na  
dātavyaḥ. tr̥tīyāyāṃ dāta[vy](aḥ.  
saṃghatr̥tīyanavakaś ca  
vinayātisāriṇīṃ du)(75r7)ṣkṛtām  
āpattiṃ deśayitavyaḥ.<sup>52</sup>

gal te dge 'dun gyi<sup>a</sup>) gnas brtan gyis  
ma blaṅs na |<sup>b</sup>) gnas brtan gñis pa la  
sbyin par bya'o || (S342a) gal te gnas  
brtan gñis pas ma (F352a) blaṅs na  
|<sup>c</sup>) gnas brtan gsum pa la sbyin par  
bya'o || gal te gnas brtan<sup>d</sup>) gsum pas  
blaṅs pa la |<sup>e</sup>) dge 'dun gyi gnas br-  
tan (<sup>f</sup>sloṅ na<sup>f</sup>) tshig daṅ po la sbyin  
par mi<sup>g</sup>) bya'o || tshig gñis<sup>h</sup>) pa la  
yaṅ<sup>i</sup>) sbyin par mi bya'o || tshig  
gsum pa la sbyin par (<sup>j</sup>bya ste |<sup>j</sup>)  
dge 'dun gyi<sup>k</sup>) gnas brtan gyis 'dul  
ba daṅ<sup>l</sup>) 'gal ba'i ṅes byas kyi ltuṅ  
(P225b) ba bśags par bya'o || dge  
'dun gsar bu'i bar du de bźin du<sup>m</sup>)  
(<sup>n</sup>blaṅs pa la | gal te<sup>n</sup>) dge 'dun  
gsar bu gsum pa<sup>o</sup>) sloṅ na |<sup>b</sup>) tshig  
daṅ po<sup>p</sup>) la sbyin par mi bya'o ||  
tshig gñis pa la yaṅ sbyin par mi  
bya'o || tshig gsum pa la<sup>q</sup>) sbyin  
par bya ste | dge 'dun gsar (<sup>r</sup>bu  
gsum pas<sup>r</sup>) kyaṅ 'dul ba daṅ<sup>l</sup>) 'gal  
ba'i ṅes byas kyi ltuṅ ba bśags par  
bya'o ||

<sup>48</sup> Read *dātavyaḥ*.

<sup>49</sup> Cf. *infra* 75r6 has *dvitīyāyāṃ* only.

<sup>50</sup> GilMs III 4.134.2: *duṣṭhulāpattir* for *duṣkṛtām āpattiṃ* (throughout).

<sup>51</sup> Cf. *infra* 75r7: *deśayitavyaḥ*, GBM(Fac.Ed.) 930.(2),3,4,5,6 (Pudgalavastu) [GilMs III 3.86.16,17; 87.5,9,13 with mistransliteration]: *vinayātisāriṇīṃ ca duṣkṛtām āpattiṃ deśayitvā*, and Vin II 67,11: *so dukkhaṭaṃ deśāpetabbo*.

<sup>52</sup> Cf. VinSū Vārṣikavastu 23. The way to allot *vihāras* to monks in §§1.2.5.5.a,b is similar to the one to distribute *pātras*, see Vinaya-Vibhaṅga [D Cha 164b6–165b3, P Je 151a3–b8 ≈ T 1442, 745c24–746a11; T 1453, 497b23–c5]; VinSū MS. 17r3–4 [VinSū(TU) 38.47–39.9 ≈ D Wu 27b1–4, P Zu 31a6–b2]; VinSūSvVy MS. 27r8–v1 [≈ D Źu 169b3–170a4, P 'U 198a4–b8] and Vin III 247, 10–15 [cf. Sp 708,29–31].

### 1.3.1

bhikṣavaḥ sarvvān vihārān  
uddiśanti. āgantukā ○ bhikṣavaḥ  
vihanyaṃte. bhagavān āha |.  
āgantukānām bhikṣūṇām  
sārthāya<sup>53</sup> anuddiṣṭaṃ vastuṃ<sup>54</sup>  
dhārayitavyaṃ.<sup>55</sup>

dge sloñ rnam s kyis<sup>a)</sup> gnas khañ  
(<sup>b</sup>thams cad<sup>b)</sup> bgos pa dañ |<sup>c)</sup> glo<sup>d)</sup>  
bur du lhags pa'i dge sloñ rnam  
phoñs par<sup>e)</sup> gyur nas |<sup>f)</sup> bcom ldan  
'das kyis bka' stsal pa | glo<sup>d)</sup> bur  
du lhags pa'i dge sloñ rnam kyi  
phyir<sup>g)</sup> ma bgos (<sup>N361a</sup>) pa'i gnas<sup>h)</sup>  
gcig (<sup>i</sup>g'zag par<sup>i)</sup> bya'o ||

### 1.3.2

bhikṣavaḥ dvārakoṣṭhake apy  
uddiśaṃti |. [bh](agavān āha.  
dvārakoṣṭhake noddeṣṭavya iti.

prāsāde<sup>56)</sup> + + (75r8)m<sup>57</sup>  
uddiśaṃti. bhagavān āha |.  
prāsāde noddeṣṭavya<sup>58</sup> iti.<sup>59</sup>

dge sloñ rnam s kyis<sup>a)</sup> sgo khañ  
yañ<sup>b)</sup> bgos pa (<sup>c</sup>dañ |<sup>c)</sup> bcom ldan  
'das kyis bka' stsal pa | sgo khañ  
(<sup>d</sup>bgos bar<sup>d)</sup> mi bya'o ||<sup>e)</sup>  
khyams rnam s bgos<sup>f)</sup> pa dañ |<sup>g)</sup>  
bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa |  
khyams (<sup>h</sup>bgos bar<sup>h)</sup> mi bya'o ||

### 1.3.3

nirāvāseṣu prāsādeṣu kākacaṭaka-  
pārāvataḥ vāsaṃ kurvanti. bha-  
gavān āha ||. [p]eḍavāriko<sup>60</sup>  
bhikṣur uddeṣṭavyaḥ. tena  
pratyaवेक्षितavyaḥ. sa ced {d}  
aṇḍā[n]y<sup>61</sup> amuktāni<sup>62</sup> bhavaṃti,  
sātayi(tavyaḥ<sup>63</sup>. āho svin<sup>64</sup>  
muktāni.) + + +<sup>65</sup>.

(<sup>S342b</sup>) khyams stoñ pa<sup>a)</sup> (<sup>b</sup>rnam  
su<sup>b)</sup> khwa<sup>c)</sup> dañ | bye'u<sup>d)</sup> dañ |  
phug ron dag gis<sup>e)</sup> tshañ (<sup>f</sup>bcas  
pa<sup>f)</sup> dañ | bcom ldan (<sup>F352b</sup>) 'das  
kyis bka' stsal pa | skrod<sup>g)</sup> pa'i dge  
sloñ dag (<sup>h</sup>bsko bar<sup>h)</sup> (<sup>i</sup>bya ste |<sup>i)</sup>  
des so sor blta bar bya'o || gal te<sup>j)</sup>  
sgo<sup>k)</sup> ña dag ma lhags par gyur na<sup>l)</sup>  
bskrad par bya'o || de ste lhags na  
ni g'zag<sup>m)</sup> par bya'o ||

<sup>53</sup> *sa-* is pleonastic; cf. Śay-v 34.1f. (MS. 325v10): *āgantukānām arthāya anuddiṣṭaṃ vastu sthāpayitavyaṃ*.

<sup>54</sup> BHSG §12.30.

<sup>55</sup> VinSū Vārṣikavastu 38. For a similar description without reference to the seasons, see Śay-v 33.26–34.2 [≈ D Ga 209b5–6, P Ne 200a2–3].

<sup>56</sup> Tib. *khyams rnam s* suggests *prāsādeṣu*. However, 75r8: *prāsāde noddeṣṭavya iti*.

<sup>57</sup> Although I suspect that this word might be (*āvāsa*)*m* on the basis of §1.3.3 (75r8), there is no usage of *āvāsa* + *ud-*√*diś*. (*vihāra*)*m* might be possible. Moreover, see the next note.

<sup>58</sup> This means that the subject is a masculine substantive.

<sup>59</sup> VinSū Vārṣikavastu 27.

<sup>60</sup> Or *meḍa*<sup>o</sup> is possible. The meaning of this word is not entirely clear [cf. BHSD s.v. *pelā*; CDIAL

(tryambukatrailā)(75r9)ṭāḥ<sup>66</sup> vā-  
 sam kurvaṃti. bhagavān āha |.  
 pratyavekṣitavyaṃ<sup>67</sup>.  
 {dd} āṇḍāny<sup>68</sup>  
 amuktāni bhavaṃnti |, śātayi-  
 tavyaḥ. āho svin muktāni,  
 sūtrakaṃ bandhitavyaṃ, vṛddhiṃ  
 na gamiṣyanti<sup>69</sup> |.

#### 1.4

tataḥ paścāc chayanāsanam  
 dātavyaṃ |. yadi tāvad alpāni  
 vastūni bhavaṃti, e[kai](kaṃ  
 dātavyaṃ. āho svid<sup>70</sup> bahūni  
 bhavanti,) + + + +<sup>71</sup>.  
 (75r10) aparāni mahānti vastūni  
 bha{ṃ}vaṃti |. vṛddhavṛddhā  
 bhikṣavaḥ klāmyante parika-  
 rmmamāna:<sup>72</sup> bhagavān āha |.  
 tāni niṣṛtānāṃ<sup>73</sup> dātavyāni.

srin bu tre'i<sup>n</sup>) bu ka dañ | (<sup>o</sup>tre'i la  
 tā'i<sup>o</sup>) tshañ bcas nas | bcom ldan  
 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | so sor  
 brtag<sup>p</sup>) par bya ste | gal te sgo<sup>k</sup>)  
 ña ma lhags par gyur na bskrad<sup>q</sup>)  
 par bya'o || gal te lhags par gyur  
 na skud pas bcis na<sup>r</sup>) 'phel (D240a)  
 bar mi (<sup>s</sup>gyur ro<sup>s</sup>) ||

de nas gnas mal bgo<sup>a</sup>) bar bya ste |  
 'di ltar re žig<sup>b</sup>) dños po (<sup>c</sup>ñuñ ñu<sup>c</sup>)  
 žig yin na<sup>d</sup>) re re sbyin<sup>e</sup>) par bya'o ||  
 'on te mañ po žig yin na gñis gñis  
 gsum gsum sbyin par bya'o ||  
 dños po kha cig chen por gyur pas<sup>f</sup>)  
 |<sup>g</sup>) dge sloñ rgan rabs rgan rabs dag  
 byi dor byed pas dub ciñ<sup>d</sup>) ñal bar  
 gyur nas |<sup>h</sup>) bcom ldan 'das kyis  
 bka' stsal pa | de dag gnas 'cha' ba  
 rñams la sbyin par bya'o ||

8164]. Tib. *skrod pa'i* suggests a derivative of  $\sqrt{śat}$ ; cf. the following *bskrad par bya = śātayitavyaḥ*; despite Mvy(IF) 9245, VinSū(TU) 4.3–4 ≈ D Wu 4a2, P Zu 4b5f. Moreover, see VinSū Vārṣikavastu 58: *latāvārika*<sup>o</sup> and T 1453, 471a17f.: *zhīgānzàng* 執竿杖. GilMs III 4.134.13 gives *vāriko* only.

<sup>61</sup> See Tib. *sgo na dag* and VinSū Vārṣikavastu 59: <<ni>>*raṇḍa-*.

<sup>62</sup> GilMs III 4.134.14f.: *anātikāni* (throughout).

<sup>63</sup> GilMs III 4.134.15.: (*anātikāni niṣkāṣa*)*yitavyāni* for *śātayi(tavyaḥ)*.

<sup>64</sup> Cf. Mvy(IF) 5425 *de ste = āho svid*.

<sup>65</sup> Tib. *gzag par bya* suggests *sthāpayitavyaḥ* [cf. 75r3] or *dhārayitavyaḥ* [cf. 75r7].

<sup>66</sup> See Poṣ(Hu) §9.7 [≈ P Khe 133a1, D Ka 133b3] and Mvy(IF) 4862, 4861.

<sup>67</sup> The word here is in impersonal use. On the other hand, in 75r8: *pratyavekṣitavyaḥ*.

<sup>68</sup> Cf. EWA s.v. *āṇḍā-*. Or, a scribal error of *āṇḍāny*; cf. VinSū Vārṣikavastu 59.

<sup>69</sup> VinSū Vārṣikavastu 60.

<sup>70</sup> Cf. *'on te = āho svin* [*infra* 75v2].

<sup>71</sup> GilMs III 4.135.2f.: (*dvayaṃ dvayaṃ vā*) *trayaṃ trayaṃ dātavyaṃ* for + + + +.

<sup>72</sup> Read *parikarmamāna*: on the basis of Tib. *byi dor byed pas*. Moreover,  $\sqrt{klam}$  is construed with the instrumental case [although, to the best of my knowledge, there is no usage of the middle of  $\sqrt{klam}$ ]; cf. Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §3 (§§1; 2): *bahukardame uṣṇena klāmyanti*; *supra* 76r2,3: *klāntaḥ piṇḍakena*. On the other hand, its corresponding Chinese translation of *yidòng* 移動 [T 1445, 1042a6] suggests *parikramamānāḥ* (cf. Introduction 1.2.1.b).

<sup>73</sup> GilMs III 4.135.5: *tāni niṣṫhitāni* for *tāni niṣṫtānāṃ*.



### 1.5.1

tataḥ paścāc chayanāsanagrāha-  
 kena<sup>74</sup> bhikṣuṇā kṛyākāra  
 ārocayitavya<sup>75</sup>. na kena <cid>  
 bhikṣuṇā <sāṃghikaṃ> śaya[n](ā-  
 sanam vinā pratyāstarāṇena  
 paribhoktavyam.)<sup>76</sup> (75v1) na  
 kalpapratyāstareṇa<sup>77</sup>. <sup>78</sup> na  
 plotikena. ghanena vā ekapuṭa<sup>79</sup>,  
 plotakena<sup>80</sup> vā dvipuṭena. yāvat  
 sāṃghikaṃ śayanāsanam aparī-  
 bhogena<sup>81</sup> paribhujīta, tasya  
 saṃgha uttare<sup>82</sup> upaparīkṣitavyam  
 [m]aṃsyate.

(N361b) de'i 'og tu gnas mal stobs  
 pa'i dge sloṅ gis (<sup>a</sup>khrims su<sup>a</sup>) bca'  
 ba<sup>b</sup>) dag brjod par bya ste | dge  
 sloṅ sus kyañ dge<sup>c</sup>) 'dun gyi gnas  
 (P226a) mal la gdiñ<sup>d</sup>) ba med par  
 loṅs spyad<sup>e</sup>) par mi bya ste | miñ  
 thogs kyi gdiñ<sup>d</sup>) bas ma yin | gdiñ<sup>d</sup>)  
 ba dri ma can gyis ma yin | seiñ  
 bas ma (<sup>f</sup>yin no<sup>f</sup>) ||<sup>g</sup>) stug po yin  
 na rim<sup>h</sup>) pa gcig (<sup>i</sup>gis so<sup>i</sup>) || seiñ  
 ba yin na rim pa gñis (<sup>j</sup>kyis so<sup>j</sup>) ||  
 (S343a) khyed las gañ gis dge 'dun  
 gyi<sup>k</sup>) gnas mal<sup>l</sup>) loṅs (<sup>m</sup>spyad par  
 bya ba<sup>m</sup>) ma yin par loṅs (<sup>n</sup>spyod  
 na |<sup>n</sup>) de la dge 'dun gyis (F353a)  
 phyis (<sup>o</sup>brtag par<sup>o</sup>) bya bar (<sup>p</sup>dgoṅs  
 so<sup>p</sup>) ||<sup>q</sup>)

<sup>74</sup> Read °grāhakena.

<sup>75</sup> Read ārocayitavyaḥ [see introduction §1.2.1.b] or ārocayitavyo.

<sup>76</sup> See GilMs III 2.89.2–3 (Cīvaravastu) [GBM(Fac.Ed.) 832.3–4]; VinSū Vārṣikavastu 69.

<sup>77</sup> Read kalpapratyāstarāṇena; cf. GilMs III 2.90.3 (Cīvaravastu) [GBM(Fac.Ed.) 832.8] and VinSū Vārṣikavastu 69.

<sup>78</sup> Tib. adds gdiñ ba dri ma can gyis ma yin, which suggests na malapratyāstarāṇena [see GilMs III 2.89.11 ≈ D Ga 88b4f., P Ne 86a2; VinSū Vārṣikavastu 69], and the Chinese translation of 不應以……垢膩 [T 1445, 1042a8f., cf. T 1453, 471a29] supports this.

<sup>79</sup> Read ekapuṭena; cf. GilMs III 2.90.6.

<sup>80</sup> We should probably read pailotikena; cf. GBM(Fac.Ed.) 832.9 (Cīvaravastu) [GilMs III 2.90.7 with mistransliteration] and VinSū(TU) 98.12. On the words plotika and pailotika (including the Tibetan equivalents), see Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.), p. 208, fn. 243; p. 214, fn. 286.

<sup>81</sup> Read aparībhogena.

<sup>82</sup> BHSD s.v. uttari; SWTF s.v. uttare. Cf. supra 75r2: uttarī.

### 1.5.2

[ś]āyanāsanagrāhakeṇa bhikṣuṇā  
 anvardhamā(sa)[m] (śāyanāsanam  
 pratyavekṣitavyam<sup>83</sup>. yadi  
 tā)(75v2)vad<sup>84</sup> vṛddham paśya-  
 ty aparibhogena<sup>85</sup> śāyanāsanam  
 paribhujānam, saṅghena  
 ārocayitvā ākṣeptavyam. āho  
 svin navakam, ācāryo{u}pā-  
 dhya<yānā>m<sup>86</sup> ārocayitvā  
 ākṣeptavyam.

gnas mal stobs pa'i dge sloñ gis zla  
 ba phyed phyed<sup>a</sup>) ciñ gnas mal (<sup>b</sup>la  
 so sor brtag<sup>b</sup>) par bya'o || 'di ltar  
 re žig<sup>c</sup>) rgan po dag gis<sup>d</sup>) gnas mal  
 loñs spyad<sup>e</sup>) par bya ba ma yin par  
 loñs spyod<sup>f</sup>) pa mthoñ na |<sup>g</sup>) dge  
 'dun la gsol<sup>h</sup>) nas sba<sup>i</sup>) bar bya'o ||  
 'on te gsar bu žig gis<sup>j</sup>) mthoñ na<sup>k</sup>)  
 mkhan po 'am<sup>l</sup>) slob dpon la brjod  
 de sba bar bya'o ||

### 1.6.1

tataḥ paścāt sānagrām<sup>87</sup>  
 ārocayitavyam. amukena gocara-  
 grāmeṇa<sup>88</sup> śvas sa<m>gho varṣā  
 [up](agam)[i](ṣyatīti.

de'i 'og tu tshogs nas sbyin bdag  
 che ge mo žes bgyi ba dañ |<sup>a</sup>) žal ta  
 bgyid pa che ge mo žes bgyi ba dañ |  
 spyod yul gyi groñ ga ge mo žes  
 bgyi bas<sup>b</sup>) |<sup>c</sup>) dge 'dun dbyar gnas  
 par dam bca' bar<sup>d</sup>) mdzad do<sup>e</sup>) žes  
 brjod par bya'o ||

<sup>83</sup> Cf. *so sor brtag par bya* = 75r9: *pratyavekṣitavya-*. Note also VinSū Vārṣikavastu 70.

<sup>84</sup> Cf. *'di ltar re žig* = 75r10: *yadi tāvad*.

<sup>85</sup> Read *aparibhogena*.

<sup>86</sup> Although *ācāryo{u}pādhya<ya>m* is possible [BHSD s.v. *ārocayati*: 'sometimes with acc. of person'; on a singular ending in dvandva compound, see AiG II, 1, §70, e.g. *ācāryopādhyaḥ* [VinSū(TU) 46.7], *ācāryopādhyaḥ* [VinSū(TU) 98.44]], *ācāryopādhya-* is not used in the singular in the Vinayavastu [e.g. 75r3].

<sup>87</sup> Read *sāmagryam*; cf. Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §4 with fn. 70 and NEGI s.v. *tshogs pa*. Or, it is possible to emend this to *sāmagryām*; cf. VinSū(TU) 96.3,16. GilMs III 4.135.14: *dānāgryam*.

<sup>88</sup> Tib. *sbyin bdag che ge mo žes bgyi ba dañ | žal ta bgyid pa che ge mo žes bgyi ba dañ | spyod yul gyi groñ ga ge mo žes bgyi bas* suggests *amukena dānapatināmukena vaiyyāpṛtyakareṇāmukena gocaragrāmeṇa* [see *infra* §1.6.3; VinSū Vārṣikavastu 72], and the Chinese translation of 依某甲爲施主、依某村坊爲乞食處、以某甲爲營事人、某甲爲瞻病者 [T 1445, 1042a15–17, cf. T 1453, 470c26f.] supports this. Cf. VinSū Vārṣikavastu 72.

## 1.6.2

tataḥ paścād bhikṣubhir āvāsaṃ  
go)(75v3)caraṃ cāvalokayitvā  
cchanne praviśya varṣā  
upagantavyaḥ.<sup>89</sup>

de'i 'og tu dge sloñ rnams kyis<sup>a</sup>)  
gnas dañ<sup>b</sup>) spyod yul bltas nas<sup>c</sup>)  
skyaabs yod par źugs<sup>d</sup>) te |<sup>e</sup>) dbyar  
gnas par dam bca' bar<sup>f</sup>) bya'o ||

### 1.6.2.a

katham āvāso 'valokayitavyaṃ<sup>90</sup>?  
kiṃ nu bhaviṣyaṃti ye<sup>91</sup> 'smiṃ  
sthāne vijñā<s><sup>92</sup> sabrahmacā-  
riṇa<sup>93</sup>, ye 'nutpannaṃ duḥkhaṃ  
daurmanasyaṃ notpādayiṣyaṃti  
utpannaṃ ca kṣipram  
eva{ṃ} prativinodayiṣyaṃti,  
[y](e cānutpannaṃ sukhaṃ  
saumanasyaṃ utpādayiṣyaṃti  
u)(75v4)tpannaṃ ca sādhu  
ca suṣṭhu cānurakṣitavyaṃ  
maṃsya<ṃ>te? | glānasya vā  
glānopasthāya○kāḥ? evaṃ āvāso  
'valokayitavyaḥ.<sup>94</sup>

gnas ji ltar brtag par bya že na |  
ji ga bdag la gnas 'dir (N362a)  
tshañs pa mtshuñs par spyod pa  
mkhas pa<sup>a</sup>) dag gis gañ sdug bsñal  
ba dañ<sup>b</sup>) yid mi bde ba ma skyes  
pa<sup>c</sup>) mi skyed par 'gyur źiñ | skyes  
pa yañ myur ba kho nar so sor źi<sup>d</sup>)  
(D240b) bar byed par 'gyur la | gañ  
bde ba dañ<sup>e</sup>) yid bde ba ma skyes  
pa<sup>f</sup>) skyed par 'gyur źiñ | skyes pa  
yañ legs par rab tu (<sup>g</sup>rjes su<sup>g</sup>) sruñ<sup>h</sup>)  
bar sems pa<sup>i</sup>) dañ |<sup>j</sup>) bdag na bar  
gyur na nad g-yog byed (<sup>k</sup>par 'gyur  
ba<sup>k</sup>) lta yod (S343b) dam<sup>c</sup>) źes<sup>e</sup>) de  
ltar gnas la brtag<sup>l</sup>) par bya'o ||

### 1.6.2.b

kathaṃ gocaro 'valokayitavyaḥ?  
kiṃ nu bhaviṣyaṃti me 'smiṃ  
grāmopavicāragrāme piṇḍakasya(a  
dātāro<sup>95</sup>, glānasya vopasthāyakā<sup>96</sup>,  
bhaiṣajyasya dātāra<sup>97</sup>?) (75v5)  
iti, evaṃ gocaro 'valokayitavyaḥ.<sup>98</sup>

spyod yul la ji ltar brtag par bya že  
na | ji ga spyod yul gyi groñ 'di na<sup>a</sup>)  
(F353b) bsod sñoms ster ba dañ | na  
bar gyur na nad g-yog dañ<sup>b</sup>) sman  
sbyin par 'gyur<sup>c</sup>) ba lta yod dam<sup>d</sup>)  
źes<sup>e</sup>) de ltar spyod yul la brtag par  
bya'o ||

<sup>89</sup> For the expression (*bhikṣubhir . . .*) . . . *varṣā upagantavyaṃ*, see Poř(Hu) §62.2,(4).

<sup>90</sup> Read *'valokayitavyaḥ*; cf. *infra* 75v4: *evaṃ āvāso 'valokayitavyaḥ*. Or, due to the gender disagreement, cf. BHSG §6.14.

<sup>91</sup> Read *me*; cf. *infra* 75v4: *kiṃ nu bhaviṣyaṃti me 'smiṃ grāmopavicāragrāme* and Tib. *bdag la*.

<sup>92</sup> Or *vijñā<h>*.

<sup>93</sup> Read *sabrahmacāriṇaḥ* [see introduction §1.2.1.b] or *sabrahmacāriṇo*.

<sup>94</sup> See *infra* §§2.1.3, 3.1.1 and VinSū Vārśikavastu 73.

<sup>95</sup> Or *dātā*, cf. *infra* 77v4–5: *piṇḍakasya dātā*. GilMs 136.2: *dāyakaḥ*.

### 1.6.3

tataḥ paścāc channe praviśya  
bhikṣor yathā○vr̥ddhikayā  
samīcīm<sup>99</sup> kṛtvā utkuṭukena  
sthitvā aṃjalim praḡrhya idaṃ  
syād vacanīyaṃ.<sup>100</sup>

samanvāhara {tvad}<sup>101</sup> āyuṣmaṃ.  
adya saṃgha<sya><sup>102</sup> varṣopa-  
nā[y](akāśādh.)<sup>103</sup> + + + +  
+ + + + + +<sup>104</sup> (so 'ham  
e)(75v6)vaṃnāmā asminn  
āvāse antaḥsīme pūrvvikāṃ  
ttraimāsīm varṣā upagacchāmi ○  
amukena vaiyyāpṛtyakaraṇa<sup>105</sup>  
amukena gocaragrāmeṇa<sup>106</sup> yāvad  
evāsyāvāvasasya<sup>107</sup> khaṇḍaphuṭṭa-  
pratisaṃskāraṇārthaṃ<sup>108</sup>. iha me  
varṣā. ih(a me varṣāvāsa<sup>109</sup>.

de'i 'og tu skyabs yod par źugs la |  
dge sloṅ rgan rims<sup>a</sup>) ji lta ba bźin  
gyi mdun du 'dud (P226b) pa daṅ  
bcas pas (<sup>b</sup>tsog tsog pur<sup>b</sup>) 'dug la<sup>c</sup>)  
thal mo sbyar te<sup>d</sup>) 'di skad ces |<sup>e</sup>)

tshe daṅ ldan pa (<sup>f</sup>dgoṅs su<sup>f</sup>) gsol |  
deṅ dge 'dun gyi dbyar ṅe bar  
sgrub<sup>g</sup>) pa dbyar zla (<sup>h</sup>'briṅ po'i  
tshes<sup>h</sup>) bcu<sup>i</sup>) drug lags la | bdag  
dge sloṅ miṅ 'di źes (<sup>j</sup>bgyi ba'i<sup>j</sup>)  
dbyar ṅe bar sgrub<sup>g</sup>) pa yaṅ  
dbyar zla 'briṅ po'i<sup>k</sup>) tshes bcu drug  
lags (<sup>l</sup>te |<sup>l</sup>) bdag miṅ 'di źes bgyi  
ba<sup>m</sup>) naṅ mtshams<sup>n</sup>) daṅ bcas pa'i  
gnas 'dir<sup>o</sup>) gnas<sup>p</sup>) ral ba<sup>q</sup>) daṅ<sup>r</sup>)  
'drums<sup>s</sup>) pa bcos pa'i slad du |<sup>t</sup>)  
sbyin bdag che ge mo źes bgyi  
ba (N362b) daṅ | źal ta bgyid<sup>u</sup>)  
pa che ge mo źes bgyi ba daṅ |<sup>v</sup>)  
spyod yul gyi (<sup>w</sup>groṅ ga<sup>w</sup>) ge mo<sup>x</sup>)  
źes bgyi bar dbyar sṅa ma zla ba<sup>y</sup>)  
gsum gnas par dam bca'o<sup>z</sup>) || bdag  
dbyar 'di na mchis śiṅ <sup>aa</sup>) dbyar gyi  
gnas ni 'di (<sup>ab</sup>lags so<sup>ab</sup>) ||<sup>ac</sup>)

<sup>96</sup> Or *vopasthāyaka*, cf. 77v7: *glānopasthāyakaḥ*. GilMs 136.2: *glānasyācchādanaṃ*.

<sup>97</sup> Or *dātā*, cf. *infra* 77v6–8. GilMs 136.3: *bhaiṣajyadāyakaṃ* for *bhaiṣajyasya dātāra*.

<sup>98</sup> See *infra* §§2.1.1–3 and VinSū Vārṣikavastu 73.

<sup>99</sup> Read *sāmīcīm*; cf. Poṣ(Hu) §66.2, Pāṇḍ(Ya) §1.10, Adhik-v 99.4 *etc.*, BHSD s.v.

<sup>100</sup> VinSū Vārṣikavastu 74.

<sup>101</sup> Cf. VON HINÜBER, KaVā-Slg., No. XVI; Poṣ(Hu) §§66.2, 67.4.

<sup>102</sup> See Poṣ(Hu) §66.2; KaVā §89; VON HINÜBER, KaVā-Slg., Nos. XIV, XVIII, XIX.

<sup>103</sup> Read *varṣopanā[y](ikāśādh.)*, cf. GilMs III 4.184.9,10 ≈ Divy 18.10,11, SBhV II 216, 217 *pass.*, Divy 489.10,11, AvŚ I 182.6f., Mvy(IF) 8619, sGra sbyor bam po gñis pa (ed. ISHIKAWA) No. 317, BHSD s.v. *-upanāyika*, e.g. *āsādhyaṃ varṣopanāyikāyāṃ* [GilMs III 4.184.8–9,10 (Carmavastu) = GBM(Fac.Ed.) 754.4] = *dbyar zla 'briṅ po'i dbyar ṅe bar sgrub pa la* [D Ka 263b3(2×), P Khe 247b6,7]; *evaṃrūpāyāṃ jyotsnāyāṃ rātriyāṃ āśādhyaṃ varṣopanāyikāyāṃ* [SBhV II 216.14f.] = *dbyar ṅe bar sgrub* [P *bsgrub*] *pa dbyar zla 'briṅ po'i ṅa dbu ma de ṅid kyi mtshan mo ... 'di lta bu la* [D Ņa 258b1, P Ce 238a6]. GilMs III 4.136.7f.: *saṃghavarṣopasthāna(māsārḍhaṃ soḍaṣam |)*.

<sup>104</sup> Tib. *bdag dge sloṅ miṅ 'di źes bgyi ba'i dbyar ṅe bar sgrub pa yaṅ dbyar zla 'briṅ po'i tshes bcu drug lags te* suggests *mamāpy evaṃnāmno bhikṣor varṣopanāyikāśādh.* . . . . The words *tshes bcu drug*

evaṃ dvir api, evaṃ tṛr api<sup>110</sup>.) <sup>111</sup>

zés de skad lan gñis de skad<sup>ad</sup>) lan  
gsum du<sup>ae</sup>) bzlas te |

## 1.7

(75v7) bhikṣavaḥ, varṣā  
upagantavyaḥ<sup>112</sup>, na ca punar  
varṣoṣitena<sup>113</sup> bhikṣuṇā bahiḥ-  
samā<ṃ><sup>114</sup> ○ gantavyaṃ • ||.  
sa ced gacchati, na tatra  
vastavyaṃ.

de ltar dge sloñ rnam s kyis dbyar  
gnas par dam (<sup>a</sup>bca' bar bya'o<sup>a</sup>) ||  
dbyar gnas par<sup>b</sup>) dam bcas pa'i dge  
sloñ gis<sup>c</sup>) mtshams<sup>d</sup>) kyi phyi rol  
tu<sup>e</sup>) 'gro bar mi bya'o || gal te soñ  
na der gnas par mi (<sup>S344a</sup>) bya'o ||

### 1.8.1

uktaṃ bhagavatā na bhikṣuṇā<sup>115</sup>  
varṣoṣitena<sup>116</sup> bahi<ḥ>sīmā<ṃ>  
gantavyaṃ\*. sa ced gacchati, na  
tatra vastavyaṃ iti |.

bcom ldan 'das kyis dbyar gnas  
par dam bcas pa'i dge sloñ gis  
mtshams<sup>a</sup>) kyi (<sup>b</sup>phyi rol tu<sup>b</sup>) 'gro  
bar mi bya'o || gal te soñ na der gnas  
par mi bya'o<sup>c</sup>) zés gsuñs (<sup>F354a</sup>) pa  
dañ |<sup>d</sup>)

---

may correspond to *pratipad* [see VinSū Vārṣikavastu 3], which immediately follows *āṣādhī* [see VinSū Vārṣikavastu 4], cf. Vin I 137,27–29 (esp. 28f.) and Sp 1067,13–15; 18.

<sup>105</sup>Read *vaiyyāpṛtyakareṇa*. Cf. BHSD s.v. *vaiyāpatya*, *°pṛtya*, *°vṛtya*: “wrongly written *vaiyāvṛtta-k°* MSV iv.136.9”; however, it is not ‘wrongly written’, but misread by DUTT.

<sup>106</sup>Tib. *sbyin bdag che ge mo zés bgyi ba dañ | žal ta bgyid pa che ge mo zés bgyi ba dañ | spyod yul gyi groñ ga ge mo zés bgyi bar* suggests *amukena dānapatināmukena vaiyyāpṛtyakareṇa amukena gocaragrāmeṇa* [see *supra* §1.6.1; VON HINÜBER, KaVā-Slg., No. XVI; VinSū Vārṣikavastu 77; KaVā §89], and the Chinese translation of 以某甲爲施主、某甲爲營事人、某甲爲瞻病人 [T 1445, 1042a28f.; T 1453, 471a9f.; T 1458, 564c10f.] supports this.

<sup>107</sup>Read *evāsyāvāsasya*; cf. VON HINÜBER, KaVā-Slg., No. XVI.

<sup>108</sup>See VON HINÜBER, KaVā-Slg., No. XVI. Cf. The word *khaṇḍaphullāḥ* in Mvy(IF) 9360 corresponds to VinSū [Vārṣikavastu 46: *khaṇḍaphullam*], not to Vinayavastu.

<sup>109</sup>On words *me varṣāvāsa*, see VON HINÜBER, KaVā-Slg., Nos. XVI, XVII.

<sup>110</sup>See Poṣ(Hu) §66.2; VON HINÜBER, KaVā-Slg., No. XVI.; KaVā §89; Pāṇḍ(Ya) §1.11, 2.10 *etc.*

<sup>111</sup>The Chinese translation adds: 若有因緣不及前安居者、聽作後安居。准前應作。 On the second *varṣopānyikā*, see MS. 325v10–326r6 [Say-v 34.2–26 with mistransliteration ≈ D Ga 209b6–210a7, P Ñe 200a3–b4]; EĀ(Trip.) §28.8; VinSū Vārṣikavastu 5; VinSūSvVy [C Zu 98b4f., D Zu 96a6f., P Yū 118a7f.].

<sup>112</sup>Read *upagantavyaṃ*; cf. *supra* 75v3: *varṣā upagantavyaṃ*. Or, it is possible to emend this to *upagantavyāḥ*; cf. BhiKaVā(M.Sch) (5a2), 6b5, 30a3: *varṣā upagantavyā*.

<sup>113</sup>Cf. *infra* 75v9, 76r4: *varṣopagatena*. The usage of the terms *varṣoṣita-* and *varṣopagata-* is not consistent in the *Varṣāvastu*. A full study of these terms in the *Vinayavastu* is a desideratum. On the difference in meaning between the two terms, see Kaṭhinav(KC), Glossary, s.vv. *varṣā upagata-*, *varṣā uṣita-*, *varṣopagata-* and Abhis-Dh(TU) II.3 (76.2–77.14), II.4 (77.22–80.3).

<sup>114</sup>Read *bahiḥsīmā<ṃ>*; cf. *infra* 75v9, 76r4.

<sup>115</sup>Read *bhikṣuṇā*.

<sup>116</sup>Cf. *infra* 75v9, 76r4: *varṣopagatena*.

## 1.8.2

[H](astibālagrāmake<sup>117</sup> Udayano  
nāma gr̥ha)(75v8)pati<sup>118</sup> prati-  
vasati. tasya gr̥hakaḍattra<ṃ><sup>119</sup>  
pratyupasthitam ātmano  
veṣṭanam. tena tatra prabhūto  
vastralābhah<sup>120</sup> āmiṣalābhāś ca  
samudānītaḥ<sup>121</sup>. tena bhikṣūṇāṃ  
dūto 'nupreṣitaḥ. āgacchatv āryaḥ,  
paribhokṣyate<sup>122</sup> iti.

bhikṣavaḥ pr̥cchitam<sup>123</sup> ārabdhāḥ.  
ki(yad dūre Hastibālagrāmakah?  
sātirekais tri)(75v9)bhīr<sup>124</sup>  
yojanai<ḥ><sup>125</sup>. śakṣyāmo vayam  
ady' eva<sup>126</sup> gatvā āgantum, na  
śakṣyāmaḥ. te saṃlakṣayanti |.  
uktaṃ bhagavatā na bhikṣuṇā  
varṣopagatena bahiḥsimāṃ  
gantavyaṃ. sa ced gacchati,  
na tatra vastavyam iti. te na  
gatāḥ.

Glañ po che (<sup>a</sup>skyoñ ba<sup>a</sup>) źes bya  
ba'i groñ na<sup>b</sup>) khyim bdag 'Char ka  
źes bya ba gnas te | de'i khyim na  
rañ gi 'chiñ<sup>c</sup>) ba bag ma blañs (<sup>d</sup>nas  
| des<sup>d</sup>) gos kyi rñed pa dañ<sup>e</sup>) zas kyi  
rñed pa mañ du sta gon byas te |  
des dge sloñ rñams la pho (D241a)  
ña btañ nas |<sup>f</sup>) 'phags pa dag loñs  
(<sup>g</sup>spyad pa dag<sup>g</sup>) 'bul<sup>h</sup>) gyis |<sup>i</sup>) tshur  
spyon cig<sup>j</sup>) ces sprñiñ ba dañ |

dge sloñ (<sup>k</sup>rñams kyis<sup>k</sup>) dri bar  
brtsams te | Glañ po che<sup>l</sup>) skyoñ  
ba'i groñ du ji srid<sup>m</sup>) yod | der  
ni<sup>n</sup>) dpag tshad gsum lhas tsam<sup>o</sup>)  
(<sup>p</sup>mchis so<sup>p</sup>) || bdag cag gis deñ ñid  
doñ la<sup>b</sup>) slar 'khor bar nus sam mi  
nus sñam pa las | de dag gis bsams  
pa | bcom ldan 'das kyis dbyar  
gnas par dam bcas pa'i dge sloñ gis  
(N363a) mtshams<sup>q</sup>) kyi phyi rol tu<sup>r</sup>)  
'gro bar mi bya'o || gal te soñ<sup>s</sup>) na  
der gnas par mi bya'o<sup>t</sup>) źes (<sup>u</sup>gsuñs  
so<sup>u</sup>) sñam nas |<sup>f</sup>) de rñams (<sup>v</sup>ma  
soñ<sup>v</sup>) ño ||

<sup>117</sup>Although Tib. *Glañ po che skyoñ ba* suggests *Hastipāla*<sup>o</sup>, the manuscript reads *Hastibāla*<sup>o</sup> in *infra* 76r1,2,3.

<sup>118</sup>BHSG §10.15.

<sup>119</sup>Cf. *infra* 76r7, 77r1, despite the usage of *kalatra-* in Pāñḍ(Ya) §4.1 and GilMs III 1.87.2 *etc.* [cf. EWA III s.v. *kalatra-* and CDIAL 2915].

<sup>120</sup>GilMs III 4.136.17: *vastulābhah* (throughout).

<sup>121</sup>GilMs III 4.136.17: *samupānītaḥ* (throughout). EDGERTON's conjecture that "in text of MSV sam-upa-nī- is . . . [a] misreading" [BHSD s.v. *samudānīyati*] is correct at least in the *Varṣāvastu*.

<sup>122</sup>Read *āgacchatv āryaḥ, paribhokṣyamte* for *āgacchatv āryaḥ, paribhokṣyate*; cf. *infra* 76r8,v6.

<sup>123</sup>Read *pr̥cchitam*.

<sup>124</sup>See *infra* 76r4.

<sup>125</sup>It is possible to emend this to *yojanai<ś>*, cf. Vinayav(Wi) §3.3.3.7; Poṣ(Hu) §II.9.4.b.

<sup>126</sup>See Vinayav(Wi) §3.3.3.2 and Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.), Introduction, §5.3.1.e.

tattra<sup>{h}</sup> ye bhikṣavaḥ  
 Hastibālagrāmaka[s]y(a up-  
 avicāre<sup>127</sup> varṣopagatāḥ, teṣāṃ  
 tena<sup>128</sup>) (75v10) prabhūto  
 vastralābha āmiṣalābhaś  
 cānupradattaḥ.

### 1.8.3

te ttrayānām vāṣikānām  
 māsānām atyayāt kṛtacīvaro<sup>129</sup>  
 niṣṭhitacīvaroḥ<sup>130</sup> samādāya  
 pātracīvaraṃ yena Śrāvastī tena  
 cārikām prakrāntāḥ. anupūrveṇa  
 cārikām carantaḥ Śrā[v]a[s](t)[ī](m  
 anuprāptāḥ.<sup>131</sup>

de na<sup>w)</sup> Glañ po che skyoñ ba'i groñ  
 gi ñe<sup>x)</sup> 'khor du dge sloñ gañ dag  
 dbyar gnas par dam bcas pa<sup>y)</sup> de  
 dag (P227a) la<sup>b)</sup> des gos kyi rñed  
 pa dañ<sup>b)</sup> zas kyi rñed pa mañ du  
 (z phul lo<sup>z)</sup> ||

de dag dbyar zla ba gsum 'das te<sup>a)</sup>  
 chos gos byas pa dañ ldan |<sup>b)</sup> chos  
 gos zin pa<sup>c)</sup> dañ ldan nas |<sup>d)</sup> lhuñ  
 bzed dañ chos gos<sup>e)</sup> thogs te |<sup>f)</sup>  
 mÑan yod gañ na ba der rgyu žiñ  
 doñ nas |<sup>d)</sup> (S344b) (g rim gyis<sup>g)</sup> rgyu  
 žiñ doñ ba na<sup>h)</sup> mÑan yod du<sup>i)</sup>  
 phyin to ||<sup>132</sup>

<sup>127</sup>Mvy(IF) 5487: *groñ gi ñe 'khor = grāmopavicārah*. I take the number of lost *akṣaras* into account, and restore these *akṣaras* to °grāmaka[s]y(a upavicāre) (the forms where *sandhi* does not occur).

<sup>128</sup>On the basis of Tib. *des* and *infra* 76r3: *tenāsmākaṃ . . . cānupradatta*.

<sup>129</sup>Read *kṛtacīvarā*; cf. Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §1, Adhik-v 79.15.

<sup>130</sup>Read *niṣṭhitacīvarāḥ*; cf. Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §1, Adhik-v 79.15.

<sup>131</sup>See Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §1; Adhik-v 79.14–17; GBM(Fac.Ed.) 883.2–3 (Karmavastu) [GilMs III 2.199.9–12].

<sup>132</sup>Cf. Pravār(Ch) §1.1.2; Kaṭhinav(KC) §1.

te bhikṣubhir dūrata eva  
 dr)(76r1)ṣṭvābhihitā<sup>133</sup>. svāga-  
 taṃ-svāgatam<sup>134</sup> āyusmantar.  
 viśrāmitāḥ uktā<ḥ><sup>135</sup>. kuto  
 yūyam āyusma[n]taḥ etarhy  
 āgacchata<sup>136</sup>, kutra vā stha varṣā  
 upagatā<sup>137</sup>? Hastibālagrāmakād  
 vayam āyu{m}ṣmaṃta etarhy  
 āgacchāma:<sup>138</sup>, Hastibālagrāmake  
 [v]ā sma<sup>139</sup> varṣā upagatāḥ<sup>140</sup>.  
 k(a)[c c](id y)ū[y](a)m<sup>141</sup>  
 āyusmantāḥ Hastibālagrā-  
 ma(76r2)ke sukhaṃ sparśaṃ  
 varṣā uṣitāḥ, na vā stha klāntāḥ<sup>142</sup>  
 piṇḍakena? tathyam, vayam  
 āyusmantāḥ Hastibālagrāmake  
 sukhaṃ sparśaṃ varṣā upa-  
 gatā<sup>143</sup>, na [v]ā stha<sup>144</sup> klāntāḥ  
 piṇḍakena.<sup>145</sup>

de dag dge sloñ rnamṣ kyis rgyañ  
 riñ po<sup>j</sup>) kho na nas mthoñ (F354b)  
 nas |<sup>d</sup> tshe dañ ldan pa dag 'oñs  
 pa (<sup>k</sup>legs so<sup>k</sup>) l) 'oñs pa (<sup>k</sup>legs so<sup>k</sup>)  
 m) 'zes ñal sor bcug nas smras pa<sup>n</sup>) |  
 tshe dañ ldan pa dag khyed gañ nas  
 da 'dir 'oñs | gañ du dbyar gnas par  
 dam bcas<sup>o</sup>) | tshe dañ ldan pa dag<sup>p</sup>)  
 bdag cag ni<sup>q</sup>) Glañ po che skyoñ  
 ba'i groñ nas da gzod<sup>r</sup>) 'dir 'oñs te |  
 Glañ po che skyoñ ba'i<sup>s</sup>) groñ du  
 dbyar gnas par dam (<sup>t</sup>bcas so<sup>t</sup>) ||  
 tshe dañ ldan pa dag<sup>u</sup>) (<sup>v</sup>ji ga khyed  
 cag<sup>v</sup>) Glañ po che skyoñ ba'i groñ  
 du bde ba la reg par dbyar gnas par  
 dam bcas sam | de na khyed cag<sup>w</sup>)  
 bsod sñoms kyis brel<sup>x</sup>) bar ma gyur  
 mod | tshe dañ ldan pa dag bden  
 te | bdag cag Glañ po che skyoñ  
 ba'i groñ du bde ba la reg par dbyar  
 gnas par dam bcas śiñ bsod (N363b)  
 sñoms kyis kyañ brel bar ma gyur  
 to ||<sup>146</sup>

<sup>133</sup>On this kind of sandhi, see AiG I 287c.

<sup>134</sup>On *āmreḍita*-compounds, see WHITNEY §1260, AiG II, 1, §§59–61 with Nachträge, and J. SAKAMOTO-GOTŌ, “*kathāṃ-katham agnihotrāṃ juhutha* — Janakas Trickfrage in ŚB XI 6,2,1 —,” in, A. HINTZE and E. TICHY (eds.), *Anusantatyai: Festschrift für Johanna Narten zum 70. Geburtstag*, Dettelbach 2000 (MSS, Beiheft 19), pp. 231–252.

<sup>135</sup>Despite BHSG §8.78.

<sup>136</sup>GilMs III 4.137.6: *āgacchatha*.

<sup>137</sup>Cf. Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §2: *varṣā uṣitā*, Adhik-v 79.24: *varṣoṣitāḥ* for *varṣā upagatā*.

<sup>138</sup>Cf. Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §2: *āgacchāma*. Or, we might read *āgacchāmah*; cf. Adhik-v 79.24f. (MS. 353r8): *āgacchāmo* and BHSG §26.6.

<sup>139</sup>See BHSG §26.6 and PravvV(4), Introduction 6.II.25 (p. 20).

<sup>140</sup>Cf. Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §2, Adhik-v 79.25: *uṣitāḥ*.

<sup>141</sup>See Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §2 and Adhik-v 79.25.

<sup>142</sup>Read *klāntāḥ*.

<sup>143</sup>In the preceding query (76r2) *uṣitāḥ* is used. Cf. Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §2, Adhik-v 79.27: *uṣitā*.

<sup>144</sup>Read *sma*, cf. 76r3, or *smah*.

<sup>145</sup>Cf. Kaṭhinav(H.Ma.) §2; Adhik-v 79.23–28 (MS. 353r8–9).

<sup>146</sup>Cf. Pravār(Ch) §1.2.1 and Kaṭhinav(KC) §2.



yathā katham āyusmanta<sup>147</sup>  
 Hastibālagrāmake sukham sparśam  
 varṣā upagatāḥ<sup>148</sup>, na [v]ā stha  
 klāntaḥ<sup>149</sup> piṇḍakena? tatra Hasti-  
 bālagrāmike<sup>150</sup> **(76r3)** Udayano  
 nāma gṛhapati prativasati. tasya  
 gṛhakaḍattra<ṃ> pratyupa-  
 sthitaṃ ātmano veṣṭanaṃ.  
 tenāsmākaṃ prabhūto vastra-  
 lābhaḥ āmiṣalābhaś cānupradatta.  
 evaṃ vayam ā{{na}}yusmanta<sup>151</sup>  
 Hastibālagrāmake sukham sparśam  
 varṣā uṣitāḥ, na [v]ā sma klāntaḥ<sup>152</sup>  
 piṇḍakena.

tshe dañ ldan pa dag ji lta bu<sup>y)</sup>  
 žig tu khyed cag Glañ po che skyoñ  
 ba'i<sup>s)</sup> groñ du bde ba la reg par<sup>z)</sup>  
 dbyar gnas par dam bcas śiñ bsod  
 sñoms kyi kyañ ma brel | tshe dañ  
 ldan pa dag Glañ **(D241b)** po che  
 skyoñ ba'i<sup>s)</sup> groñ de na<sup>aa)</sup> khyim  
 bdag 'Char ka<sup>ab)</sup> žes bya ba žig gnas  
 te | de'i khyim na rañ gi 'chiñ ba  
 bag ma blañs nas<sup>ac)</sup> | bdag cag la  
 des gos kyi rñed pa dañ<sup>ad)</sup> zas kyi  
 rñed pa mañ du phul te | de ltar na  
 tshe dañ ldan pa dag bdag cag Glañ  
 po che skyoñ ba'i<sup>s)</sup> groñ du bde ba  
 la reg par dbyar gnas par dam bcas  
 te |<sup>ae)</sup> **(S345a)** bsod sñoms kyi kyañ  
 brel bar ma gyur to ||

<sup>147</sup>Read *āyusmantaḥ* [cf. *supra* 75v9, 76r1,2] or *āyusmanto*.

<sup>148</sup>In the following answer (76r3) *uṣitāḥ* is used.

<sup>149</sup>Read *klāntāḥ*.

<sup>150</sup>Read *Hastibālagrāmake*; cf. 75v9, 76r1,2 *etc.*

<sup>151</sup>Read *āyusmantaḥ* [see *supra* 75v9, 76r1,2] or *āyusmanto*.

<sup>152</sup>Read *klāntāḥ*.

te kathayaṃty. āyusṃamto,  
 'smākam a(76r4)pi tena  
 ḡḥapatinā dūto 'nupreṣita.  
 āgacchan<tv> āryā<ḥ><sup>153</sup>, pari-  
 bhokṣyaṃta iti. ○ tair asmābhiḥ  
 pṛṣṭa<<ḥ>>. kiya<<d>> dūre  
 Hastibālagrāmakaḥ? sātirekais  
 tribhir yojanaḥ. teṣām asmākam  
 buddhir utpannāḥ. uktaṃ bhaga-  
 vatā na bhikṣuṇā varṣopagatena  
 bahiḥsīmām gantavyaṃ. sa [c]ed  
 ga(76r5)cchati, na tatra va-  
 stavyam iti. vayaṃ na gatāḥ. etat  
 prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣavo bhagava○ta  
 ārocayaṃti.

#### 1.8.4

bhagavā[n] saṃlakṣayaty.  
 ākāmṣaṃti bata me śrāvakāḥ  
 vastralābha<sup>154</sup> āmiṣalābha<sup>155</sup> ca.  
 yanv ahaṃ bhikṣūṇāṃ sukha-  
 sparśavihārārthaṃ dāttrīṇāṃ  
 ca deyadharmmaparibhogārthaṃ  
 saptāha(76r6)m anujānīyāṃ.  
 tasmād anujānāmi saptāham  
 adhiṣṭhāya gantavyaṃ karaṇīyena.  
 ○

de dag gis smras pa |<sup>af</sup>) (F355a)  
 tshe dañ ldan pa dag<sup>ag</sup>) bdag cag  
 la yañ khyim bdag des pho ña  
 btañ nas |<sup>ae</sup>) 'phags pa dag loñs  
 spyad pa dag (<sup>ah</sup>'bul gyis<sup>ah</sup>) |<sup>ae</sup>) 'dir  
 spyon cig ces sprin ba<sup>ai</sup>) las<sup>aj</sup>) |<sup>ak</sup>)  
 de la bdag cag gis Glañ po che  
 skyoñ ba'i<sup>s</sup>) groñ du ji srid yod  
 ces smras<sup>al</sup>) na | der dpag tshad  
 gsum lhag tsam (<sup>am</sup>yod do<sup>am</sup>) an)  
 zes zer nas |<sup>ao</sup>) bdag cag gi<sup>ap</sup>) blo  
 skyes pa | bcom ldan 'das kyis  
 dbyar gnas par dam bcas pa'i dge  
 sloñ gis mtshams<sup>aq</sup>) kyi phyi rol  
 (P227b) tu<sup>ar</sup>) 'gro bar mi bya'o ||  
 gal te soñ na der gnas par mi bya'o  
 zes (<sup>as</sup>gsuñs so<sup>as</sup>) sñam nas bdag  
 cag ma doñ ño || skabs de dge sloñ  
 rnams kyis<sup>at</sup>) bcom ldan 'das la gsol  
 pa dañ<sup>au</sup>) |

bcom ldan 'das kyis dgoñs pa |  
 kye ma ña'i ñan thos rnams ni gos  
 kyi (N364a) rñed pa dañ<sup>a</sup>) zas kyi  
 rñed pa dag 'dod kyis | ma la ñas  
 dge sloñ rnams bde ba la reg par  
 gnas par bya ba'i phyir dañ | sbyin  
 bdag gis sbyin<sup>b</sup>) pa'i chos (<sup>c</sup>yoñs  
 su<sup>c</sup>) spyad (<sup>d</sup>par bya ba'i<sup>d</sup>) phyir žag  
 bdun (<sup>e</sup>rjes su<sup>e</sup>) gñañ bar<sup>f</sup>) bya ste |  
 de lta bas na<sup>a</sup>) (<sup>e</sup>rjes su<sup>e</sup>) gñañ ste  
 bya ba'i phyir<sup>g</sup>) žag bdun<sup>h</sup>) byin  
 gyis brlabs la 'gro bar bya'o ||

<sup>153</sup>See 76r8,v6.

<sup>154</sup>Read *vastralābham*.

<sup>155</sup>Read *āmiṣalābham* or *āmiṣalābhañ*.

## 1.9

uktaṃ bhagavatā saptāham  
adhiṣṭhāya gantavyaṃ karaṇīyēneti.  
bhikṣavo na jānīte<sup>156</sup> kasya  
karaṇīyaṃ. etat prakaraṇaṃ  
bhikṣavo bhagavata ārocayaṃti.

bhagavān āha | upāsakasya  
karaṇī(76r7)yena upāsikā<yāḥ>  
karaṇīyena bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyena  
bhikṣuṇyāḥ śikṣamāṇāyā  
śrāmaṇerakasya śrāmaṇerikāyāḥ  
karaṇīye<na>.<sup>157</sup>

### 1.9.1.1

kim upāsakasya karaṇīyena<sup>158?</sup>  
yathāpi tad upāsakasya  
grhakaḍat[tra]ṃ pratyupasthitaṃ  
bhavaty ātmano veṣṭanaṃ. tena  
tatra prabhūto (76r8) vastralābha  
āmiṣalābhaś ca samudānītaḥ. sa  
bhikṣuṇāṃ dūtān anupreṣayati.  
āgaccha<ṃ>tv āryāḥ,  
paribhokṣyaṃte. gantavyaṃ  
bhikṣuṇā saptāham adhiṣṭhāya:  
upāsakasya karaṇīyena. idam  
upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.

bcom ldan 'das kyis bya ba'i phyir<sup>a)</sup>  
'zag bdun byin gyis brlabs te 'gro  
bar bya'o 'zes gsuñs pa |<sup>b)</sup> dge sloñ  
dag gis gañ gi<sup>c)</sup> bya ba'i phyir ma  
śes pa'i skabs de<sup>d)</sup> dge sloñ rnam  
kyis<sup>e)</sup> bcom (F355b) ldan 'das la  
gsol<sup>f)</sup> pa dañ |

bcom ldan 'das kyis<sup>g)</sup> bka' (S345b)  
tsal pa | dge bsñen gyi bya ba dañ  
| dge bsñen ma'i bya ba dañ | dge  
sloñ gi<sup>h)</sup> dañ |<sup>i)</sup> dge sloñ ma'i<sup>h)</sup> dañ  
| dge slob ma'i dañ |<sup>j)</sup> dge tshul  
gyi<sup>h)</sup> dañ | dge tshul ma'i bya ba'i  
(<sup>k)</sup>phyir ro ||<sup>k)</sup>

dge bsñen gyi bya ba<sup>a)</sup> gañ 'ze na |  
'di ltar yañ dge bsñen gyi<sup>b)</sup> khyim  
du rañ gi 'chiñ<sup>c)</sup> ba bag ma blañs  
te | (D242a) des der gos kyi rñed<sup>d)</sup>  
pa<sup>e)</sup> dañ<sup>f)</sup> zas kyi rñed pa mañ du  
sta gon byas nas |<sup>g)</sup> des dge sloñ  
rnam la pho ña btañ ste | 'phags  
pa dag loñs (<sup>h)</sup>spyad pa dag<sup>h)</sup> 'bul  
gyis<sup>i)</sup> tshur spyon cig ces sprin na |  
'zag bdun<sup>j)</sup> byin gyis brlabs nas |<sup>k)</sup>  
dge bsñen gyi bya ba'i phyir dge  
sloñ 'gro bar (<sup>l)</sup>bya ste<sup>l)</sup> | 'di ni dge  
bsñen gyi<sup>m)</sup> bya ba (<sup>n)</sup>yin no<sup>n)</sup> ||

<sup>156</sup>Read *jānate*; cf. Poṣ(Hu) §36.1, Kaṭhinav(H.Ma) §4, Śay-v 4.30, 80.8 *etc.* Or, it is possible to emend this to *jānanti*; cf. Poṣ(Hu) §5.1.

<sup>157</sup>On the *karmavācanā* concerned, see VON HINÜBER, *KaVā-Slg.*, No. XVII; Uttaragrantha, *Upālipariprcchā* [D Na 254a7b1, F Da 227a4–6, N Na 384a2–4, S Da 350b4–6, P Pe 237b8–238a2]; T 1452, 418a20–23; T 1453, 471b25–28; T 1458, 564c22–26.

<sup>158</sup>Read *karaṇīyaṃ*; cf. *infra* §§1.9.2, 1.9.3.1 *etc.*

### 1.9.1.2

aparam apy upāsakasya  
karaṇīya<ṃ>. yathāpi tad  
upāsakaś cāturddi(76r9)śe  
bhikṣusaṃghe vihāraṃ prati-  
ṣṭhāp<ay>itukāmo<sup>159</sup> bhavati<sup>160</sup>.  
tena tatra prabhūto va-  
stralābhaḥ āmiṣalābhaś ca  
samudānītaḥ. sa bhikṣūṇāṃ  
dūtān anupreṣayati. āgaccha[n]tv  
ārya<sup>161</sup>, paribhokṣya<ṃ>te.  
gantavyaṃ bhikṣuṇā saptāham  
adhiṣṭhāya upāsakasya  
karaṇīyena. idam upāsakasya  
karaṇī(76r10)yaṃ |.

### 1.9.1.3

aparam apy upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tad upāsakas tasminn  
eva vihāre śayanāsanam  
anupradātukāmo bhavati<sup>162</sup>. tena  
tatra prabhūto vastralābhaḥ  
āmiṣalābhaś ca samudānīto  
bhavati. sa bhikṣūṇāṃ dūtān  
anupreṣayati. āgacchamtv  
ārya<sup>163</sup>, paribho(76v1)kṣyamte.  
gantavyaṃ bhikṣuṇā saptāham  
adhiṣṭhāya upāsakasya karaṇīyena.  
idam upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.

g'zan yañ dge bsñen gyi bya ba 'di  
lta ste | dge bsñen gyis<sup>a</sup>) phyogs  
b'zi'i dge sloñ (N364b) gi dge 'dun  
(<sup>b</sup>gyi phyir<sup>b</sup>) gtsug lag khañ brtsig<sup>c</sup>)  
par 'dod nas | des der gos kyi rñed  
pa dañ<sup>d</sup>) zas kyi rñed pa mañ du sta  
gon byas te | des dge sloñ dag la pho  
ña btañ nas |<sup>e</sup>) 'phags pa dag loñs  
(<sup>f</sup>spyad pa dag<sup>f</sup>) 'bul<sup>g</sup>) gyis tshur  
spon cig ces<sup>h</sup>) sprin na<sup>i</sup>) | žag bdun  
byin gyis brlabs la |<sup>j</sup>) dge bsñen gyi  
bya ba'i phyir<sup>k</sup>) dge sloñ 'gro bar  
bya ste | 'di ni dge bsñen gyi bya  
ba (<sup>l</sup>yin no<sup>l</sup>) ||

g'zan yañ dge bsñen gyi bya ba 'di  
lta ste |<sup>a</sup>) dge bsñen gyis<sup>b</sup>) gtsug lag  
khañ de ñid du gnas mal dbul<sup>c</sup>) bar  
(P228a) 'dod par gyur nas<sup>d</sup>) |<sup>e</sup>) des  
der gos (F356a) kyi<sup>f</sup>) rñed pa dañ<sup>g</sup>)  
zas kyi<sup>f</sup>) rñed pa mañ du sta gon  
(<sup>h</sup>byas te<sup>h</sup>) | des dge sloñ rnam la  
pho ña btañ nas |<sup>e</sup>) 'phags (S346a)  
pa dag loñs spyad<sup>i</sup>) (<sup>j</sup>pa dag dbul<sup>j</sup>)  
gyis<sup>k</sup>) tshur spon cig ces sprin na |  
žag bdun<sup>l</sup>) byin gyis brlabs<sup>m</sup>) la |<sup>n</sup>)  
dge bsñen gyi<sup>o</sup>) bya ba'i phyir<sup>p</sup>) dge  
sloñ 'gro bar<sup>q</sup>) bya ste | 'di ni dge  
bsñen gyi bya ba (<sup>r</sup>yin no<sup>r</sup>) ||

<sup>159</sup>See *infra* 76v3.

<sup>160</sup>See SBhV II 206.19f.; Kūṭatāṇḍyasūtra 408v5; Abhidh-k-vy 353.13.

<sup>161</sup>Read *āryāḥ*; cf. *supra* 76r8 and *infra* 76v6.

<sup>162</sup>See Kūṭatāṇḍyasūtra 408v7–8 (Rekonstruktion), Abhidh-k-vy 353.15f., and Daśo MS. 60 V1

<sup>163</sup>Read *āryāḥ*; cf. *supra* 76r8 and *infra* 76v6.

#### 1.9.1.4

aparam apy upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tad upāsakaḥ tasmīn  
eva vihāre dhruvabhikṣaṃ<sup>164</sup>  
prajñāpayitukāmo bhavaty anu-  
kūlasaṃjñāṃ<sup>165</sup>. tena tattra  
prabhūto vastralābhaḥ  
āmiśalā(76v2)bhaś ca samudānīto  
bhavati. sa bhikṣūṇāṃ dūtām  
anupreṣaya{ṃ}ty. āga{ṃ}chaṃtv  
āryaḥ<sup>166</sup>, paribhokṣyaṃte.  
gantavyaṃ bhikṣuṇā saptāham  
adhiṣṭhāya upāsakasya karaṇīyena.  
idam upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.

g’zan yañ dge bsñen gyi bya ba  
'di lta ste | dge bsñen gyis<sup>a)</sup>  
gtsug lag khañ de ñid du mthun<sup>b)</sup>  
pa'i mchod sbyin brtan po bca'  
bar 'dod nas | des der gos kyi  
rñed pa dai<sup>c)</sup> zas kyi rñed pa mañ  
du sta gon (<sup>d</sup>byas te<sup>d</sup>) | des dge  
sloñ rnam la pho ña btañ nas |<sup>e)</sup>  
'phags pa dag loñs (<sup>f</sup>spyod pa  
dag dbul<sup>f</sup>) gyis tshur spyon cig ces  
sprin na | žag bdun byin gyis brlabs  
la |<sup>g)</sup> dge bsñen gyi bya ba'i phyir  
dge sloñ 'gro bar bya ste | 'di ni dge  
bsñen gyi bya<sup>h)</sup> ba (<sup>i</sup>yin no<sup>i</sup>) ||

#### 1.9.1.5

aparam apy upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tad upāsakas tasmīn  
eva vihāre tathāgatasya śārīraṃ  
stū(76v3)paṃ<sup>167</sup> pratiṣṭhāpayi-  
tukāmo bhavati<sup>168</sup> |. sa  
bhikṣū<ṇāṃ> dūtām  
anupreṣayati. āgacchaṃtv āryā,  
dharmmasakhāyo bhaviṣyaṃti.  
ga[n]tavyaṃ bhikṣuṇā saptāham  
adhiṣṭhāya upāsakasya  
karaṇīyena. ida<ṃ u>pāsaka<ṣya  
ka>raṇīyaṃ.

g’zan yañ dge bsñen gyi bya ba 'di  
(N365a) lta ste | dge bsñen gyis<sup>a)</sup>  
gtsug<sup>b)</sup> lag khañ de ñid du de bzin  
gśegs pa'i sku gduñ gi<sup>c)</sup> mchod rten  
brtsig<sup>d)</sup> par 'dod (D242b) nas | des  
dge sloñ rnam la pho ña btañ ste<sup>e)</sup>  
| 'phags pa dag<sup>f)</sup> tshur spyon cig |<sup>g)</sup>  
chos kyi grogs mdzod cig ces sprin  
na | žag bdun<sup>h)</sup> byin gyis brlabs la<sup>i)</sup>  
|<sup>g)</sup> dge bsñen gyi bya ba'i phyir dge  
sloñ 'gro bar bya ste | 'di ni dge  
bsñen gyi bya ba (<sup>j</sup>yin no<sup>j</sup>) ||

<sup>164</sup>Read *dhruvabhikṣāṃ*; cf. *infra* 77r3; Kūṭātāṇḍyasūtra 409r1; Abhidh-k-vy 353.18f., and Daśo MS. 60 V1.

<sup>165</sup>Read *anukūlayajñāṃ*; cf. Kūṭātāṇḍyasūtra 409r1 (*tasmīn eva vihāre [dhru]vabhikṣāṃ prajñāpayaty anukūlayajñāṃ*), or *anukūlayajñāṃ*; cf. Abhidh-k-vy 353.18f. (*tasmīn eva vihāre dhruva-bhikṣāṃ prajñāpayaty anukūla-yajñāṃ*). See also Mvy(IF) 2652–53, 5060–61 and CPD s.v. *anu-kula-yañña*.

<sup>166</sup>Read *āryāḥ*; cf. *supra* 76r8 and *infra* 76v6.

<sup>167</sup>See *infra* 77r3; SBhV I 162.28f., II 206.17; Abhidh-k-vy 438.5.

<sup>168</sup>See SBhV II 206.16f.; Abhidh-k-vy 438.4f. See also R. SALOMON and G. SCHOPEN, “The Indrarman (Avaca) Casket Inscription Reconsidered: Further Evidence for Canonical Passages in Buddhist Inscriptions,” *Jiabs* 7.1 (1984), pp. 115–122.

### 1.9.1.6

aparam apy upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tad upāsakas tasmīn eva  
stūpe yaṣṭtāro(76v4)paṇaṃ<sup>169</sup>  
cchatrāropanaṃ dhvajāropanaṃ  
patakāropanaṃ<sup>170</sup> alasekaṃ<sup>171</sup>  
candanasekaṃ ○ kuṃkumase-  
kaṃ anupradātukāmo bhavati.  
sa bhikṣūṇāṃ dūtān  
anupreṣaya{ṃ}ty. āgacchamtv  
āryā, dharmmasakhāya<sup>172</sup>  
me bhaviṣyanti. gantavyaṃ  
bhikṣūṇā upāsakasya karaṇīyena  
saptāham adhiṣṭhāya. ida(76v5)m  
upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.

g'zan yañ dge bsñen gyi bya ba 'di  
lta ste | (F356b) dge bsñen gyis<sup>a)</sup>  
mchod rten de<sup>b)</sup> ñid la<sup>c)</sup> srog śiñ  
gzugs pa dañ | gdugs gdags pa dañ |  
rgyal mtshan gzugs pa dañ |<sup>d)</sup>  
'phan<sup>e)</sup> gdags pa dañ | dri sna  
tshogs kyis<sup>f)</sup> byug pa dañ |<sup>g)</sup>  
(S346b) tsan dan gyis<sup>h)</sup> bsku<sup>i)</sup> ba  
dañ |<sup>j)</sup> (<sup>k)</sup>gur kum gyis<sup>k)</sup> byug<sup>l)</sup> pa  
dag<sup>m)</sup> dbul<sup>n)</sup> bar 'dod nas | des dge  
sloñ rnam la pho ña btañ ste<sup>o)</sup> |  
'phags pa dag tshur spyon cig |<sup>p)</sup>  
bdag gi<sup>q)</sup> chos kyi grogs mdzod cig  
ces sprīñ na | źag bdun byin gyis  
brlabs la |<sup>r)</sup> dge bsñen<sup>s)</sup> gyi bya ba'i  
phyir dge sloñ 'gro bar bya ste | 'di  
ni dge bsñen gyi bya ba yin no ||

<sup>169</sup>Read *yaṣṭyāropanaṃ*; cf. *infra* 77r3.

<sup>170</sup>Read *dhvajāropanaṃ patākāropanaṃ* for *dhvajāropanaṃ patakāropanaṃ*.

<sup>171</sup>GilMs III 4.139.13: *alam ekaṃ* (throughout).

<sup>172</sup>Read *dharmmasakhāyaḥ* [see introduction §1.2.1.b] or *dharmmasakhāyo*.

### 1.9.1.7

aparam apy upāsakasya  
karaṇīyaṃ. yathāpi ○ tad  
upāsakakaraṇīyaṃ<sup>173</sup> ca<tu>ṛṇāṃ  
sūtranikāyānāṃ anyatamā[n]ya-  
tamaṃ sūtranikāyaṃ<sup>174</sup> vistareṇo-  
ddiṣṭaṃ bhavati pravṛttaś<sup>175</sup> ca.  
tena tatra prabhūto vastralābha  
āmiṣalābhaś ca samudānīto **(76v6)**  
bhavati. sa bhikṣūṇāṃ dūtām  
anuprayacchamty<sup>176</sup>. āgacchaty<sup>177</sup>  
āryāḥ, paribhokṣyamte.  
<ga>[n]tavya<ṃ> bhi○kṣuṇā  
saptāham adhiṣṭhāya upāsakasya  
karaṇīyena. idam upāsaka<sya  
ka>raṇīyaṃ.<sup>178</sup>

### 1.9.1.8

aparam apy upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tad upāsakasya kaukrtyam  
utpannaṃ bhavati. sa bhikṣūṇāṃ  
dū**(76v7)**tam anupreṣayaty.  
āgacchaty<sup>179</sup> āryāḥ, utpannaṃ  
kaukrtyam prativinodayiṣyamti.  
ga○ntavyam bhikṣuṇā saptāham  
adhiṣṭhāya upāsakasya karaṇīyena.  
idam upāsaka<sya ka>raṇīyaṃ.

g’zan yañ dge bsñen gyi bya ba ’di  
lta ste | dge bsñen gyis<sup>a)</sup> mdo sde  
(<sup>b</sup>ris b’zi<sup>b)</sup> las<sup>c)</sup> mdo sde’i ris<sup>d)</sup> gañ  
yañ ruñ ba žig rgyas par bklags<sup>e)</sup>  
sam<sup>f)</sup> bton<sup>g)</sup> par gyur nas<sup>h)</sup> | des  
der gos kyi rñed (**P228b**) pa<sup>i)</sup> dañ<sup>j)</sup>  
zas kyi<sup>k)</sup> rñed<sup>l)</sup> pa mañ du sta gon  
byas te | dge sloñ dag la pho ña btañ  
nas |<sup>m)</sup> ’phags pa dag (**N365b**) loñs  
(<sup>n</sup>spyod pa dag ’bul<sup>n)</sup> gyis tshur  
spyon cig ces sprin na |<sup>o)</sup> žag bdun<sup>p)</sup>  
byin gyis brlabs la |<sup>q)</sup> dge bsñen gyi  
bya ba’i phyir<sup>r)</sup> dge sloñ ’gro bar  
bya ste | ’di ni dge bsñen gyi bya  
ba (<sup>s</sup>yin no<sup>s)</sup> ||

g’zan yañ dge bsñen gyi bya ba ’di  
lta ste | dge bsñen žig ’gyod (<sup>a</sup>pa  
skyes<sup>a)</sup> par gyur nas |<sup>b)</sup> des dge  
sloñ rñams la pho ña btañ ste<sup>c)</sup> |<sup>d)</sup>  
'phags pa<sup>e)</sup> dag ’gyod pa skyes pa  
so sor (<sup>f</sup>bsal gyis<sup>f)</sup> tshur spyon cig  
ces sprin na | žag bdun byin gyis  
brlabs la |<sup>b)</sup> dge bsñen gyi bya ba’i  
phyir<sup>d)</sup> (**F357a**) dge sloñ ’gro bar<sup>g)</sup>  
bya ste | ’di ni dge bsñen gyi bya  
ba (<sup>h</sup>yin no<sup>h)</sup> ||

<sup>173</sup>Tib. *dge bsñen gyis* suggests *upāsakena*.

<sup>174</sup><sup>o</sup>*nikāya*- here is used as a neuter noun, cf. BHSD s.v. *nikāya*.

<sup>175</sup>Read *pravṛttañ* or *pravṛttam*.

<sup>176</sup>Read *anupreṣayaty*; cf. *infra* 76r8,9,10, 76v3 *etc.*

<sup>177</sup>Read *āgacchamtv*; cf. 76r9,10,v2,3 *etc.*

<sup>178</sup>See O. VON HINÜBER, *Der Beginn der Schrift und frühe Schriftlichkeit in Indien*, AAWL Jg. 1989, Nr. 11, p. 28f.

<sup>179</sup>Read *āgacchamtv*; cf. *infra* 76r9,10, 76v2,3 *etc.*

### 1.9.1.9

aparam apy upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tad upāsakasya pāpakam  
dr̥ṣṭigatam utpannam (76v8)  
bhavati. sa bhikṣuṇām<sup>180</sup> dūtam  
anupreṣayaty. āgaccha<m>tv  
ārya<sup>181</sup>, utpannam pāpakam  
dr̥ṣṭigatam pratinissr̥jāpayiṣyamti.  
gantavyam bhikṣuṇā saptāham  
adhiṣṭhāya upāsakasya karaṇīyena.  
idam upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.

### 1.9.1.10

aparam apy upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tat saṃgha upāsakasya  
saṃghe(76v9)na pāttram ni-  
kubjayitukāmo bhavati<sup>182</sup> |. sa  
bhikṣuṇām dūtam anupreṣayati |.  
āgacchamt tv āryā, dharmmeṇa  
pakṣam bhajiṣyamti. gantavyam  
bhikṣuṇā saptāham adhiṣṭhāya  
upāsaka<sya> karaṇī<yena><sup>183</sup>.  
idam upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.

g'zan yañ dge bsñen gyi<sup>a</sup>) bya ba  
'di lta ste | dge bsñen žig sdig pa  
can gyi lta bar soñ ba<sup>b</sup>) skyes par  
gyur nas |<sup>c</sup>) des dge sloñ dag la pho  
(S347a) ña btañ ste | 'phags pa dag  
sdig pa<sup>d</sup>) can gyi lta<sup>e</sup>) bar soñ ba  
skyes pa de so sor bsal gyis tshur  
spon cig ces (D243a) sprin na | žag  
bdun<sup>f</sup>) byin gyis brlabs la |<sup>g</sup>) dge  
bsñen gyi bya ba'i phyr<sup>h</sup>) dge sloñ  
'gro bar bya ste | 'di ni dge bsñen  
gyi bya ba (<sup>i</sup>yin no<sup>i</sup>) ||<sup>j</sup>)

g'zan yañ dge bsñen gyi bya ba  
'di lta ste | dge 'dun<sup>a</sup>) gyis  
dge<sup>b</sup>) bsñen<sup>c</sup>) la lhuñ bzed<sup>d</sup>) (<sup>e</sup>khas  
dbub<sup>e</sup>) par 'dod par gyur pa<sup>f</sup>)  
dañ |<sup>g</sup>) des dge sloñ dag la pho  
ña btañ ste | 'phags pa dag chos  
dañ mthun<sup>h</sup>) pa'i phyogs<sup>i</sup>) sten<sup>j</sup>)  
par bgyid kyis tshur spon cig ces  
sprin na | žag bdun<sup>k</sup>) byin gyis  
brlabs la |<sup>l</sup>) dge bsñen<sup>m</sup>) gyi bya  
ba'i phyr dge sloñ<sup>n</sup>) 'gro bar bya  
ste | 'di ni (N366a) dge bsñen gyi  
bya ba (<sup>o</sup>yin no<sup>o</sup>) ||

<sup>180</sup>Read *bhikṣuṇām*, despite BHSG §12.71.

<sup>181</sup>Read *āryā*, cf. 76v3,4,9, 77v3, or *āryāḥ*, cf. 76v7, 77r4,v2.

<sup>182</sup>For this procedure, see Vinaya-kṣudrakavastu [D Tha 37b3–38a3, P De 34b4–35a4 ≈ T 1451, 220a18–b1], VinSū MS. 56v1–2 [VinSū(TU) 124.12–20 ≈ D Wu 86a3–5, P Zu 93b7–94a1]. See also É. NOLOT, “Studies in Vinaya Technical Terms IV–X,” JPTS 25 (1999), pp. 80–82.

<sup>183</sup>The compound of *upāsakakaraṇī<yena>*, instead of *upāsaka<sya> karaṇī<yena>*, is possible.



### 1.9.1.11

aparam apy upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tad upāsakasya saṃghena  
pā(76v10)ttraṃ nikubjitaṃ<sup>184</sup>  
bhavati. sa bhikṣūṇāṃ dūtāṃ  
anupreṣayati. āgaccha<ṃ>tv  
āryāḥ, pātraṃ nikubjam unma-  
jjāpayiṣyatha.<sup>185</sup> gantavyaṃ  
bhikṣuṇā saptāham adhiṣṭhāya  
upāsakasya karaṇīyen[e]dam<sup>186</sup>  
upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ |.

gʒan yañ dge bsñen gyi bya ba 'di  
lta ste | dge 'dun gyis<sup>a</sup>) dge bsñen la  
lhuñ bzed (<sup>b</sup>khas phub<sup>b</sup>) par gyur pa  
dañ |<sup>c</sup>) des dge sloñ rñams la pho ña  
btañ ste | 'phags pa dag lhuñ bzed  
(<sup>d</sup>khas phub<sup>d</sup>) pa gtañ<sup>e</sup>) bar gsol |<sup>f</sup>)  
tshur spyon cig ces sprin na |<sup>g</sup>) žag  
bdun byin gyis brlabs la |<sup>h</sup>) dge  
bsñen gyi bya ba'i phyir<sup>i</sup>) dge sloñ  
'gro bar bya ste | 'di ni dge bsñen  
gyi bya ba (<sup>j</sup>yin no<sup>j</sup>) ||

### 1.9.1.12

aparam apy upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tad upāsakasya<sup>187</sup>  
ābādhi(77r1)ko duḥkhito bā-  
ḍhaglānaḥ. sa bhikṣūṇāṃ dūtāṃ  
anupreṣayamtv<sup>188</sup>. āgacchamtv  
āryāḥ, vācaṃ dāsyanti. gantavyaṃ  
bhikṣuṇā saptāham adhiṣṭhāya  
upāsakasya karaṇīyena. idam  
upāsakasya karaṇīyaṃ |.<sup>189</sup>

(F357b) gʒan yañ dge bsñen gyi bya  
ba 'di lta ste | dge bsñen na ba<sup>a</sup>) |<sup>b</sup>)  
sdug bsñal ba |<sup>b</sup>) nad<sup>c</sup>) tshabs che  
bar gyur nas |<sup>d</sup>) des dge sloñ rñams  
la pho ña btañ ste | 'phags pa dag  
tshur (<sup>e</sup>spyon tshig 'ga'<sup>e</sup>) (P229a)  
stsol cig<sup>f</sup>) ces sprin na |<sup>d</sup>) žag bdun  
byin gyis brlabs la |<sup>d</sup>) (S347b) dge  
bsñen gyi bya ba'i phyir<sup>g</sup>) dge sloñ  
'gro bar bya ste | 'di ni dge bsñen  
gyi bya ba (<sup>h</sup>yin no<sup>h</sup>) ||

### 1.9.2

kim upāsikāyā<ḥ><sup>190</sup> karaṇīyaṃ?  
<sup>191</sup> sthāpayitvā gr̥hakaḍatram  
ātmano veṣṭanaṃ {kaṃ ca} |.

dge bsñen ma'i bya ba gañ že na |  
de dag thams cad dge bsñen ma'i<sup>a</sup>)  
bya ba yin te | rañ gi<sup>b</sup>) 'chiñ<sup>c</sup>) ba  
bag ma len pa ni ma (<sup>d</sup>gtogs so<sup>d</sup>) ||<sup>e</sup>)

<sup>184</sup>GilMs III 4.140.14: *nikubja(m utkubjāpa)yitukāmo*.

<sup>185</sup>VinSū Vārṣikavastu 89. Only here, the verb is conjugated in 2nd.pl. GilMs III 4.140.15: *utkubjāpayiṣyatha*.

<sup>186</sup>Or, *karaṇīyena*. <*i*>*dam*.

<sup>187</sup>Tib. *dge bsñen* suggests the nominative, i.e. *upāsaka{syā}* or *upāsakaḥ*; cf. *infra* 77r8–9; introduction §1.2.1.b; Poṣ(Hu) §§65.2, 67.4; GilMs III 2.122.21; SWTF s.vv. *ābādhika*, *duḥkhita*, *bāḍha-glāna*.

<sup>188</sup>Read *anupreṣayati*; cf. *supra* 76r8,9,10, 76v3 *etc.*

<sup>189</sup>For §§1.9.1.1–9 and 1.9.1.12, see VinSū Vārṣikavastu 88.

<sup>190</sup>Despite BHS §9.49.

### 1.9.3.1

kiṃ bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyaṃ?  
(77r2) yathāpi tad bhikṣuḥ  
cāturddiśe bhikṣusaṃghe āramāṃ  
niryātayi[tu]kāmo bhavati<sup>192</sup>. tena  
tatra prabhūto vastralābhaḥ  
āmiṣalābhaś ca samudānīto  
bhavati. sa bhikṣūṇāṃ dūtāṃ  
anupreṣayaty. āgacchamtv  
āyusmantāḥ, paribhokṣyamte |.  
gantavyaṃ bhikṣuṇā  
saptāham adhiṣṭhāya bhikṣoḥ  
karaṇīye(77r3)na. idaṃ bhikṣoḥ  
karaṇīyaṃ.

dge sloṅ gi bya ba gañ ze na |<sup>a</sup> 'di  
lta ste | dge sloṅ žig gis phyogs bži'i  
dge sloṅ gi dge 'dun la<sup>b</sup> kun dga'  
ra ba dbul<sup>c</sup> bar 'dod nas | des der<sup>d</sup>  
gos kyi rñed pa dai<sup>e</sup> zas kyi rñed  
pa mañ du sta gon byas nas<sup>f</sup> |<sup>g</sup> des  
dge sloṅ rnam la pho ña btañ ste |  
tshe dai ldan pa dag loṅ spyod<sup>h</sup>  
pa dag 'bul gyis<sup>i</sup> tshur spyon cig  
ces sprin na |<sup>j</sup> žag bdun<sup>k</sup> byin  
gyis (N366b) brlabs la |<sup>l</sup> dge sloṅ  
gi bya ba'i phyir dge sloṅ 'gro bar  
bya ste | 'di ni dge sloṅ gi bya ba  
(<sup>m</sup>yin no<sup>m</sup>) ||

<sup>191</sup>Dutt (GILMs III 4.140.21f.) adds *etad eva sarvam upāsikāyāḥ karaṇīyaṃ*, probably according to Tib. *de dag thams cad dge bsñen ma'i bya ba yin te*. Note, however, the parallel at §1.9.4.1, wherein there is no Sanskrit equivalent for the Tibetan expression. It is true the Sanskrit is given in §§1.9.5.1; 1.9.6.1; 1.9.7.1, but *sthāpayitvā* is not used there.

<sup>192</sup>Cf. Kūṭatāṇḍyasūtra 408v3 and Abhidh-k-vy 353.9f.

### 1.9.3.2

aparam api bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tad bhikṣus tasminn  
evārāme vihāraṃ, śayanāsanam,  
dhruvabhikṣāṃ, tathāgatasya  
śārīraṃ stūpaṃ, alasekaṃ  
<candanasekaṃ><sup>193</sup> yaṣṭyāropa-  
ṇaṃ dhvajāropaṇaṃ, sūtranikā-  
yānām anyatamānyatamaṃ  
sūtranikāyaṃ, kaukṛtyaṃ,  
pāpakam dṛ(77r4)ṣṭigatam  
utpannaṃ bhavati. sa bhikṣūṇāṃ  
dūtam anupreṣayati. āgacchantaṃ  
āyusmaṃtaṃ, utpannaṃ  
pāpakam dṛṣṭigatam  
pratinissrjāpayiṣyanti. gantavyaṃ  
bhikṣuṇā saptāham adhiṣṭhāya  
bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyena. idaṃ bhikṣoḥ  
karaṇīyaṃ. pūrvavat sarvaṃ  
vistareṇa vā(77r5)cyam<sup>194</sup> • ||.

g'zan yañ dge sloñ gi bya ba 'di lta  
ste | (D243b) dge sloñ gis kun dga'  
ra ba de ñid du gtsug lag khañ dañ |  
gnas mal dañ | 'tsho ba brtan<sup>a)</sup> po  
dañ | de b'zin g'segs pa'i sku gduñ<sup>b)</sup>  
gi mchod rten dañ | de<sup>c)</sup> la dri sna  
tshogs kyis<sup>d)</sup> byug pa dañ | tsan  
dan gyis<sup>e)</sup> byug pa dañ | srog śin  
gzugs<sup>f)</sup> pa dañ | rgyal mtshan gzugs  
(F358a) pa dañ | mdo sde'i ris<sup>g)</sup> b'zi  
las<sup>h)</sup> mdo sde'i ris<sup>g)</sup> gañ yañ ruñ  
ba dañ | 'gyod pa dañ |<sup>i)</sup> sdig pa'i  
lta bar soñ ba skyes nas |<sup>j)</sup> des dge  
sloñ rnam la pho ña btañ ste |  
tshe dañ ldan pa dag sdig pa'i lta  
bar<sup>k)</sup> soñ ba<sup>l)</sup> skyes pa so sor bsal<sup>m)</sup>  
gyis<sup>h)</sup> tshur spyon cig ces sprin na |  
zag (S348a) bdun byin gyis brlabs  
la |<sup>n)</sup> dge sloñ gi bya ba'i phyir dge  
sloñ 'gro bar bya ste |<sup>o)</sup> 'di ni dge  
sloñ gi bya ba yin te | thams cad  
goñ ma b'zin du rgyas par<sup>p)</sup> brjod  
par bya'o ||

<sup>193</sup>Tib. *tsan dan gyis byug pa dañ* suggests *candanasekaṃ* [*supra* 76v4; VinSū Vārṣikavastu 81], and the Chinese translation of *tūtān* 塗檀 [T 1445, 1043a24] supports this [A. HIRAKAWA, *Buddhist Chinese-Sanskrit Dictionary*, Tokyo 1997, s.v. 檀].

<sup>194</sup>See §§1.9.1.1–9 (76r7–v8).

### 1.9.3.3

aparam api bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tat saṃghaḥ bhikṣor  
imā[n]y e○vaṃrūpāni praṇidhika-  
rmmāṇi<sup>195</sup> kartukāmo bhavati.  
tad yathā tarjanīyaṃ karmma,  
nigarhaṇīyaṃ, pravāsanīyaṃ, pra-  
tisamharaṇīyaṃ, adarśanāyotkṣe-  
paṇīyaṃ, apratikarmmaṇā-  
yo(77r6)tkṣepaṇīyaṃ<sup>196</sup>, aprati-  
ni<s>srṣṭe<sup>197</sup> pāpake dṛṣṭigate  
utkṣepaṇīyaṃ karmma<sup>198</sup>. ○ sa  
bhikṣūṇāṃ dūtam anupreṣayati.  
āgacchaṃtv āyusmaṃto,  
dharmmeṇa pakṣaṃ bhajiṣyaṃti.  
gantavyaṃ bhikṣuṇā saptāham  
adhiṣṭhāya bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyena.  
idaṃ bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyaṃ.

g'zan yañ dge sloñ gi bya ba 'di lta  
ste | dge 'dun gyis dge sloñ žig la  
chad pa'i las 'di lta ste | bsdigs<sup>a</sup>)  
pa'i las sam | smad<sup>b</sup>) pa'i las sam |  
(<sup>c</sup>bskrad pa 'am<sup>c</sup>) | phyir (<sup>d</sup>'gyed pa  
'am<sup>d</sup>) | (<sup>e</sup>mi snañ bar<sup>e</sup>) gnas nas  
dbyuñ ba 'am | phyir mi 'chos<sup>f</sup>) pa  
gnas nas dbyuñ ba 'am |<sup>g</sup>) sdig pa'i  
lta bar soñ ba ma btañ ba<sup>h</sup>) gnas  
nas dbyuñ ba'i las de lta bu bya  
bar 'dod (P229b) par<sup>i</sup>) gyur pa<sup>199</sup>  
dañ | des dge sloñ rnam la pho ña  
btañ ste | tshe dañ ldan (N367a) pa  
dag chos dañ (<sup>j</sup>mthun pa'i phyogs  
dañ<sup>j</sup>) <sup>k</sup>) mthun<sup>l</sup>) par<sup>m</sup>) bgyid par  
'gyur gyis tshur spyon cig ces sprin  
na |<sup>n</sup>) žag bdun byin gyis brlabs la  
|<sup>o</sup>) dge sloñ gi bya ba'i phyir<sup>p</sup>) dge  
sloñ 'gro bar bya ste | 'di ni dge sloñ  
gi bya ba (<sup>q</sup>yin no<sup>q</sup>) ||

<sup>195</sup>On *praṇidhikarma-*, see VinSū(TU) 3.3–5 [≈ D 3a5–6, P 3b6–8]; VinSūSvVy(TU), (4) 39.5–10 [≈ D Žu 14a2–6, P 'U 16b5–17a2] and Mvy(IF) 9239.

<sup>196</sup>See BHSG §§17.22ff.; Kaṭhinav(H.Ma) Introduction §5.3.2.a, fn. 200; Pāṇḍ(Ya) Einleitung §6.1.4.4.

<sup>197</sup>See Pāṇḍ(Ya) 294v8: *apratiniṣṣṛṣṭe*; *infra* 76v8, 77r4: *pratinisṣṛjāpayiṣyaṃti*. Or, it is possible to emend this to *apratini<h>srṣṭe*, cf. BHSD s.v. *pratinisṣṛjati*: 'pratinisṣṛjati, often written °nisṣṛjati' and SWTF s.v. *prati-niḥ-sṛj*: 'Hss. auch °nisṣṛ°, °nisṣṛ°'.

<sup>198</sup>On these *karmans*, see Pāṇḍ(Ya) §§1.1–6.8, Mvy(IF) 8580–8584, and É. NOLOT, "Studies in Vinaya Technical Terms IV–X," pp. 2–38.

<sup>199</sup>Cf. PravV(Tib.) 169.14–24 [≈ T 1444, 1030c20–24].

### 1.9.3.4

aparam a(77r7)pi bhikṣoḥ  
karaṇīyaṃ. yathāpi tat saṃghena  
bhikṣor imāny evaṃrūpāṇi  
praṇiḍdhikarmmāṇi kṛtāni  
bha{ṃ}vaṃti. tad yathā  
tarjanīyaṃ karmma, nigarhaṇīyaṃ  
karmma, pravāsaṇīyaṃ, pratisaṃ-  
haraṇīyaṃ, adarśanāyotkṣepaṇīya-  
ṃ, apratikarmmaṇ<āy>o<t>kṣe-  
paṇīyaṃ apratini(77r8)<s>srṣṭe  
pāpake drṣṭigate utkṣepaṇīyaṃ  
karmma. sa bhikṣuṇāṃ dūtām  
anupreṣaya{ṃ}ty. āgaccha<ṃ>tv  
āyusmaṃtaḥ, osāraṇīya[n]ti<sup>200</sup>.  
gantavyaṃ bhikṣuṇā saptāham  
adhiṣṭhāya bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyena.  
idaṃ bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyaṃ |.

gʒan yañ dge sloṅ gi bya ba 'di lta  
ste | dge 'dun gyis dge sloṅ gi chad  
pa'i las 'di<sup>a</sup>) lta ste | bsdigs<sup>b</sup>) pa'i las  
sam |<sup>c</sup>) (F358b) smad pa'i las sam |  
bskrad pa'i las sam | phyir 'gyed<sup>d</sup>)  
pa'i las sam | (<sup>e</sup>mi snañ bar<sup>e</sup>) gnas  
nas dbyuñ ba 'am | phyir mi 'chos  
pa gnas nas dbyuñ ba 'am |<sup>f</sup>) sdig  
pa'i lta bar soñ ba gnas nas dbyuñ  
ba'i las de (<sup>g</sup>lta bu<sup>g</sup>) byas pa<sup>201</sup> dañ  
|<sup>h</sup>) (S348b) des dge sloṅ rnam la  
pho ña btañ ste | tshe dañ ldan  
pa dag 'byin par 'gyur gyis<sup>i</sup>) tshur  
sphyon cig ces sprin na | (D244a) žag  
bdun byin gyis brlabs la |<sup>j</sup>) dge sloṅ  
gi bya ba'i phyir dge sloṅ 'gro bar  
bya ste | 'di ni dge sloṅ gi bya ba  
(<sup>k</sup>yin no<sup>k</sup>) ||

### 1.9.3.5

202

gʒan yañ dge sloṅ gi bya ba 'di lta  
ste | dge sloṅ žig la dge 'dun gyi<sup>a</sup>)  
lhag ma'i ltuñ ba byuñ bar gyur<sup>203</sup>  
nas |<sup>b</sup>) des dge sloṅ rnam la pho  
ña btañ ste | tshe dañ ldan pa dag  
tshur sphyon |<sup>c</sup>) (<sup>d</sup>spos ba stsal<sup>d</sup>) du  
gsol<sup>e</sup>) žes sprin na |<sup>f</sup>) žag bdun byin  
gyis brlabs la |<sup>f</sup>) dge sloṅ gi bya ba'i  
phyir<sup>g</sup>) dge sloṅ 'gro bar bya ste | 'di  
ni dge sloṅ gi bya ba (<sup>h</sup>yin no<sup>h</sup>) ||

<sup>200</sup>On rehabilitation in the case of each *karman*, see Pāṇḍ(Ya) §§1.7–13, 2.7–12, 4.3–12, 6.5–8, and É. NOLOT, “Studies in Vinaya Technical Terms IV–X,” pp. 39–57.

<sup>201</sup>Cf. PravṛV(Tib.) 170.1–16.

<sup>202</sup>VinSū Vārṣikavastu 81; Vin I 143,6–20. Cf. GBM(Fac.Ed.) 888.2 (Karmavastu): *parivāsakarmārḥāya tu parivāsam eva {tu} dadāti. dharmakarma pūrvavat\** [GilMs III 2.209.9f. with mistransliteration, cf. N. YAMAGIWA, “A Study of the Mūlasarvāstivāda Vinaya — An Annotated Translation of Karmavastu —,” (in Japanese) *The Bukkyo Shigaku Kenkyu (The Journal of the History of Buddhism)* 32.1 (1989), p. 45, no. 52]; GilMs III 3.61–103 (Pudgalavastu, Pārivāsikavastu); Mvy(IF) 8301, 8587;

### 1.9.3.6

204

g'zan yañ dge sloñ gi bya ba 'di lta  
ste | dge sloñ (**N367b**) gi<sup>a</sup>) spo<sup>b</sup>) ba  
rdzogs<sup>205</sup> nas |<sup>c</sup>) des dge sloñ rnam  
la pho ña btañ ste | tshe dañ ldan  
pa dag tshur<sup>d</sup>) spyon | mgu bar bgyi  
ba stsal du gsol 'zes sprin na | 'zag  
bdun byin gyis brlabs te<sup>e</sup>) |<sup>f</sup>) dge  
sloñ gi<sup>g</sup>) bya ba'i phyir dge sloñ 'gro  
bar bya ste | 'di ni dge sloñ gi bya  
ba yin no ||

### 1.9.3.7

206

g'zan yañ dge sloñ gi bya ba 'di  
lta ste | dge sloñ gi<sup>a</sup>) mgu bar  
bya<sup>b</sup>) ba spyad<sup>207</sup> nas |<sup>c</sup>) des dge  
sloñ rnam la pho ña btañ (<sup>d</sup>ste |<sup>d</sup>)  
tshe dañ ldan pa dag tshur spyon<sup>e</sup>)  
|<sup>f</sup>) (<sup>g</sup>dbyuñ bar<sup>g</sup>) bgyir<sup>h</sup>) gsol<sup>i</sup>) 'zes  
sprin na | 'zag bdun byin gyis brlabs  
te<sup>j</sup>) |<sup>k</sup>) (**F359a**) dge sloñ gi bya ba'i  
phyir<sup>l</sup>) dge sloñ 'gro bar bya ste |  
'di ni dge sloñ gi bya ba yin no ||

---

É. NOLOT, “Studies in Vinaya Technical Terms I–III,” JPTS 22 (1996), pp. 116–136. The Chinese is also silent here.

<sup>203</sup>Cf. PravV(Tib.) 170.17–23 [≈ T 1444, 1030c24–27].

<sup>204</sup>VinSū Vārṣikavastu 81; Vin I 143,20–26. Cf. GilMs III 2.209.14f. (Karmavastu), III 3.61–103 (Pudgalavastu, Pārivāsikavastu); Mvy(IF) 8590; É. NOLOT, “Studies in Vinaya Technical Terms I–III,” pp. 116–136. The Chinese is also silent here.

<sup>205</sup>Cf. PravV(Tib.) 170.24–171.5 [≈ T 1444, 1030c24–27].

<sup>206</sup>VinSū Vārṣikavastu 81; Vin I 143,26–32. Cf. GilMs III 2.209.16 (Karmavastu), III 3.61–103 (Pudgalavastu, Pārivāsikavastu); Mvy(IF) 8594; É. NOLOT, “Studies in Vinaya Technical Terms I–III,” pp. 116–136. The Chinese is also silent here.

<sup>207</sup>Cf. PravV(Tib.) 171.6–13 [≈ T 1444, 1030c27–29].

### 1.9.3.8

aparam api bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyaṃ.  
yathāpi tad bhikṣur ābādhiko  
du(77r9)hkhito bādha{vā}glāno  
bhavati |. sa bhikṣūṇāṃ dūtām  
anupreṣayaty. āgacchamtv  
āyusmaṃto, vācaṃ  
bhā<ṣi>ṣyaṃti<sup>208</sup>. gantavyaṃ  
bhikṣuṇā saptāham adhiṣṭhāya  
bhikṣoḥ karaṇīyena. idaṃ bhikṣoḥ  
karaṇīyaṃ.<sup>209</sup>

g'zan yañ (P230a) dge (S349a) sloṅ gi  
bya ba 'di lta ste | dge sloṅ na ba<sup>a)</sup>  
|<sup>b)</sup> sdug bsñal ba |<sup>b)</sup> nad tshabs che  
ba žig gis<sup>c)</sup> d) dge sloṅ rnam la pho  
ña btañ ste | tshe dañ ldan pa dag<sup>e)</sup>  
tshur (<sup>f)</sup> spyon | tshig<sup>f)</sup> 'ga' stsol  
cig<sup>g)</sup> ces sprin na |<sup>h)</sup> žag bdun<sup>i)</sup>  
byin gwis brlabs la |<sup>j)</sup> dge sloṅ gi  
bya ba'i phyir dge sloṅ<sup>k)</sup> 'gro bar  
(<sup>l)</sup> bya ste |<sup>l)</sup> 'di ni dge sloṅ gi (<sup>m)</sup> bya  
ba yin no<sup>m)</sup> ||

#### 1.9.4.1

kiṃ bhikṣuṇyā<ḥ><sup>210</sup> karaṇīyaṃ?  
sthāpayitvā prañidhikarmmaṇi • ||.

dge sloṅ ma'i bya ba gañ že na |  
de dag thams cad dge sloṅ ma'i bya  
ba <sup>a)</sup> yin te | chad pa'i<sup>b)</sup> las ni ma  
(<sup>c)</sup> gtogs so<sup>c)</sup> ||

#### 1.9.4.2

211

g'zan yañ dge sloṅ ma'i bya ba 'di lta  
ste | dge sloṅ ma žig<sup>a)</sup> la lci ba'i chos  
kyi<sup>b)</sup> ltuñ ba byuñ<sup>c)</sup> bar gyur nas |<sup>d)</sup>  
des dge sloṅ rnam la pho ña btañ  
ste | 'phags pa dag tshur spyon |  
zla ba phyed kyi bar du mgu bar  
bgyi ba stsal du gsol<sup>e)</sup> žes sprin na |  
žag bdun byin gwis brlabs la |<sup>f)</sup> dge  
sloṅ ma'i bya ba'i<sup>g)</sup> phyir (N368a)  
dge sloṅ 'gro bar bya ste | (D244b)  
'di ni dge sloṅ ma'i bya ba yin no ||

<sup>208</sup>On *vācaṃ/vācam* + *√bhās*, see GilMs III 1.171.16; SBhV I 45.11, 113.24, 233.1,3; II 232.25; Divy 207.10, 389.21; VinSū(TU) 45.18 *etc.* Cf. *supra* 77r1: *vācaṃ dāsyanti*.

<sup>209</sup>For §§1.9.3.1–8, see VinSū Vārṣikavastu 81.

<sup>210</sup>See *supra* 76r7; despite BHSG §10.123.

<sup>211</sup>VinSū Vārṣikavastu 82; Vin I 144,36–145,4. Cf. BhiKaVā(M.Sch) 5b4–5, 7b3–4, 30b4–5. The Chinese is also silent here. For the lack of description of granting the *parivāsa* to nuns, see I.B. HORNER, *The Book of the Discipline (Vinaya-piṭaka)*, vol. I, London 1949 (Sacred Books of the Buddhists, 10), p. 197, fn. 2 and S. CLARKE, “One Rule for All? *Samghāvaśeṣa* indemnity for the Sarvāstivādin

### 1.9.5.1

kiṃ śikṣamāṇāyā<ḥ><sup>212</sup>  
karaṇī(77r10)yaṃ? etad eva  
sarvaṃ śikṣamāṇāyāḥ karaṇīyaṃ.

dge slob<sup>a</sup>) ma'i bya ba gañ ze na |  
de dag thams cad dge slob<sup>a</sup>) ma'i  
bya ba (<sup>b</sup>yin no<sup>b</sup>) ||

### 1.9.5.2

aparam api śikṣamāṇāyāḥ kara-  
ṇīyaṃ. yathāpi tac chikṣamāṇā dve  
varṣe {{ṣaṭsu}} ṣaṭsu dharmmeṣu  
ṣaṭsv anudharmmeṇa<sup>213</sup>  
śikṣita{ṃ}śikṣā<sup>214</sup> bhavati<sup>215</sup>. sa<sup>216</sup>  
bhikṣūṇāṃ dūtam anupreṣayati.  
āgaccha<ṃ>tv ārya<sup>217</sup>, upasaṃpā-  
dayiṣyaṃti<sup>218</sup>. gantavyaṃ (77v1)  
bhikṣūṇā saptāham adhiṣṭhāya  
śikṣamāṇāyāṃ<sup>219</sup> karaṇīyena. idaṃ  
śikṣamāṇā<yā>ḥ karaṇīyaṃ |.

g'zan yañ dge slob<sup>a</sup>) ma'i bya ba 'di  
lta ste | dge slob<sup>a</sup>) mas lo gñis kyi  
bar du bslab<sup>b</sup>) pa'i chos drug dañ  
(<sup>c</sup>rjes su<sup>c</sup>) mthun<sup>d</sup>) pa'i chos drug  
bslabs<sup>b</sup>) nas |<sup>e</sup>) des<sup>f</sup>) dge sloñ rnam  
la pho ña btañ ste | 'phags pa dag<sup>g</sup>)  
bsñen<sup>h</sup>) par<sup>i</sup>) rdzogs par mdzad du  
gsol |<sup>j</sup>) tshur spyon cig ces (F359b)  
sprin na | 'zag bdun byin gyis  
brlabs la |<sup>k</sup>) dge slob<sup>a</sup>) ma'i bya ba'i  
phyir<sup>l</sup>) dge sloñ 'gro<sup>m</sup>) (S349b) bar  
bya ste | 'di ni dge slob<sup>a</sup>) ma'i bya  
ba yin no ||

Monastic Hierarchy,” in, *Buddhist and Indian Studies in Honour of Professor Dr. Sodo Mori*, Hamamatsu 2002, p. 387f., fn. 2.

<sup>212</sup>See *infra* 77r10,v1.

<sup>213</sup>Read *anudharmmeṣu*; cf. *infra* 77v3.

<sup>214</sup>In the Pāli, e.g. Vin II 255,19f.: *sikkhītasikkhāya sikkhamānāya*.

<sup>215</sup>Note the following passages: BhīKaVā(M.Sch) 16b3–4, 20a3–4, 21a1, 21a5–b1, BENDALL, Ordination-Ritual, p. 375f., and SaVin(VoD) Part 3, 77r4–v1, 78r1–2 [on its Chinese parallel, see S. KARASHIMA, “Identification of Some Buddhist Sanskrit Fragments from Central Asia,” *Annual Report of the International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhism* 3 (2000), p. 214; moreover, on arguments about the affiliation of this Sanskrit manuscript, see S. CLARKE, “The *Mūlasarvāstivāda Vinaya Mukta* — 根本説一切有部目得迦,” *Buddhist Studies (Bukkyō Kenkyū)* 30 (2001), pp.90–93 and idem, “Towards a Comparative Study of the *Sarvāstivāda*- and *Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinayas*: Studies in the Structure of the *uttaragrantha* (1): *Kathāvastu* — A Preliminary Survey,” p.69f. (Unpublished paper)]. Cf. *infra* §1.9.7.2.

<sup>216</sup>Read *sā*.

<sup>217</sup>Read *āryāḥ*, cf. 76v7, 77r4, 77v2, or *āryā*, cf. 76v3,4,9, 77v3.

<sup>218</sup>VinSū Vārṣikavastu 83–84. On the need for monks to be in attendance in nuns' ordinations, see Gurudharma 1 [BhīKaVā(M.Sch) 4b5, 6b2, 29b5] and the description of ordaining nuns [BhīKaVā(M.Sch) 19a1–21b5].

<sup>219</sup>Read *śikṣamāṇāyāḥ*; cf. (76r7), 77r10(2×); despite BHSG §9.52.



### 1.9.6.1

kiṃ śrāmaṇerakasya karaṇīyaṃ?  
etaḍ eva sarvaṃ śrāmaṇerakasya  
karaṇīyaṃ |.

dge tshul gyi bya ba gañ ze na | de  
dag thams cad dge tshul gyi bya ba  
<sup>a)</sup> yin no ||

### 1.9.6.2

aparam api śrāmaṇerakasya  
karaṇīyaṃ. yathāpi tac  
chrāmaṇerakaḥ saparipūrṇaviṃ-  
śativarṣo<sup>220</sup> bhavati. sa bhikṣūṇāṃ  
(77v2) dūtam anupreṣayati |.  
āgaccha<ṃ>tv āyusmantaḥ, upa-  
sāmpādayiṣyanti<sup>221</sup>. gantavyaṃ  
bhikṣuṇā saptāham adhiṣṭhāya  
śrāmaṇerakasya karaṇīyena. idaṃ  
śrāmaṇerakasya karaṇīyaṃ |.

g'zan yañ dge tshul gyi bya ba  
(<sup>a</sup>gañ ze na |<sup>a</sup>) 'di lta ste |<sup>b</sup>) dge  
tshul lo (<sup>c</sup>ñi śu<sup>c</sup>) lon par gyur nas |<sup>d</sup>)  
des dge sloñ rnams la pho ña btañ  
ste | 'phags pa dag<sup>e</sup>) bsñen par<sup>f</sup>)  
rdzogs par mdzad du gsol |<sup>g</sup>) tshur  
spyon cig ces sprin na | zag bdun  
byin gyis brlabs la |<sup>d</sup>) dge tshul gyi  
bya ba'i phyir<sup>h</sup>) dge sloñ 'gro bar  
bya ste | 'di ni dge tshul gyi bya ba  
(<sup>i</sup>yin no<sup>i</sup>) ||

<sup>220</sup>On the age for ordaining males as monks, see PrMoSū(Mū/LCh) 8.20–22 (Pāy. 72); KaVā(Mū/Ba) 62.13, 64.12f.,17f. and Upj 11.2, 13.20, 18.7,13.

<sup>221</sup>VinSū Vārsīkavastu 85.

### 1.9.7.1

kiṃ śrāmaṇerikāyāḥ karaṇīyaṃ?  
etad eva sarvaṃ śrāmaṇerikāyāḥ  
karaṇīyaṃ |.

dge tshul<sup>a)</sup> ma'i bya ba gañ ze na |  
de dag thams cad dge tshul<sup>a)</sup> ma'i  
bya ba <sup>b)</sup> yin <sup>(c)no</sup> ||<sup>c)</sup>

### 1.9.7.2

aparam api śrāmaṇerikāyāḥ  
ka(77v3)raṇīyaṃ |. yathāpi tac  
chrāmaṇerikā gr̥havustā<sup>222</sup> dvā-  
daśavarṣā bhavati, kumārikābhūtā  
vā<sup>223</sup> aṣṭādaśavarṣā<sup>224</sup>. sā  
bhikṣūṇāṃ dūtāṃ anupreṣayati |.  
āgacchamtv āryā, dve varṣe ṣaṭsu  
dharmeṣu ṣaṭsv anudharmeṣu  
śikṣāṃ dāsyanti<sup>225</sup>. gantavyaṃ  
bhikṣuṇā saptāham adhiṣṭhāya  
śrāmaṇerikāyāḥ karaṇīyena.  
idaṃ (77v4) śrāmaṇerikāyāḥ  
karaṇīyaṃ. || [○] ||

g'zan yañ dge tshul ma'i bya ba<sup>a)</sup>  
(P230b) 'di lta ste | dge tshul ma  
(<sup>b</sup>khyim so<sup>b</sup>) bzuñ ba lo bcu gñis lon  
pa 'am | g'zon nu ma lo bco<sup>c)</sup> brgyad  
lon nas |<sup>d)</sup> des dge sloñ dag la pho  
ña btañ ste | (N368b) 'phags pa dag  
lo gñis kyi bar du chos drug dai  
(<sup>e</sup>rjes su<sup>e</sup>) mthun<sup>f)</sup> pa'i chos drug  
gi bslab<sup>g)</sup> pa stsal du gsol |<sup>h)</sup> tshur  
spon cig ces sprin na | žag bdun  
byin gyis brlabs la |<sup>d)</sup> dge tshul ma'i  
bya ba'i phyir<sup>i)</sup> dge sloñ 'gro bar  
(<sup>j</sup>bya ste<sup>j</sup>) | 'di ni dge tshul ma'i  
bya ba (<sup>k</sup>yin no<sup>k</sup>) ||<sup>l)</sup>

<sup>222</sup>GilMs III 4.143.3: *gr̥hādāptā*.

<sup>223</sup>GilMs III 4.143.3f.: *kumārikā kubhāvā* for *kumārikābhūtā vā*.

<sup>224</sup>On the terms *gr̥havustā* and *kumārikābhūtā* in the description of *śikṣamāṇās* (not of *śrāmaṇerikās*), see BhīKaVā(M.Sch) 16a2–3, 18a2–3, 18a5–b1, 19b2–3, 20b4–21a1, 21a4–b1; BENDALL, Ordination-Ritual, p. 376 [the reading of *gr̥hayuktā* in B5 is a misreading of *gr̥havustā*, as was pointed out in É. NOLOT, *Règles de discipline des nonnes bouddhistes*, Paris 1991, p. 392, and then *gr̥hayuktā* in B3 also seems to me to be a misreading of *gr̥havustā*] and SaVin(VoD) Part 3, 77r2–3, 77v2–3.

<sup>225</sup>VinSū Vārṣikavastu 86.

## 2

uddānam\* ||  
 bhaiṣajyam<sup>226</sup> upasthāka<sup>227</sup>  
 strīpuruṣa○paṇḍakaḥ<sup>228</sup>  
 nimittam nidhayo jñātaya<sup>229</sup>  
 antarāyena<sup>230</sup> prakramet\*<sup>231</sup> || ○ ||

### 2.1.1

yathāpi tad varṣopagatasya bhikṣor  
 evaṃ bhavati |. aham asminn  
 āvāse varṣā upagataḥ, na ca me 'sti  
 kaś cit piṇḍakasya dā(77v5)tā.  
 so 'haṃ piṇḍakam alabhamānaḥ  
 klameyaṃ kālaṃ vā kuryāṃ. sa  
 me syād antarāyaḥ ○ aprāptasya  
 prāptaye, anadhigatasyādhighamāya  
 |, asākṣātkṛtasya sākṣātkriyāyai<sup>232</sup>  
 |. yanv aham asmād āvāsāt  
 prakrameyaṃ. sa tasmād  
 āvāsāt [p](r)akramaty. etad eva  
 pratyayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
 varṣacchede<sup>233</sup> ||.

sdom la |<sup>a)</sup>  
 kha zas sman dañ g-yog dañ ni ||  
 bud med skyes pa ma niñ dañ ||<sup>b)</sup>  
 mtshan ma gter dañ gñen<sup>c)</sup> (F360a)  
 dag dañ ||<sup>b)</sup>  
 bar chad kyis ni 'gro (<sup>d)</sup>bya ba'o<sup>d)</sup> ||

'di ltar yañ dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas<sup>a)</sup> pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam du  
 sems te | gnas 'dir bdag dbyar gnas  
 (S350a) par dam bcas<sup>b)</sup> na |<sup>c)</sup> bdag  
 la<sup>d)</sup> bsod sñoms ster ba ni<sup>e)</sup> 'ga' yañ  
 (<sup>f)</sup> med de<sup>f)</sup> |<sup>g)</sup> bdag gis bsod sñoms  
 ma rñed pas<sup>e)</sup> bdag ñon moñs pa  
 'am<sup>h)</sup> śi na |<sup>i)</sup> bdag gis<sup>j)</sup> ma thob  
 pa (D245a) thob par bya ba dañ |  
 ma rtogs pa rtogs par bya ba dañ |  
 mñon sum du ma byas pa mñon  
 sum du bya (<sup>k)</sup>ba de'i<sup>k)</sup> bar chad du  
 'gyur gyis | ma la bdag gnas<sup>l)</sup> 'di  
 nas 'gro'o<sup>m)</sup> sñam nas | des de lta  
 bus<sup>n)</sup> rkyen byas te |<sup>c)</sup> gnas de nas  
 soñ ba las<sup>e)</sup> dbyar ral na ltuñ ba  
 med do ||

<sup>226</sup>This might be metrically read as *bhaiṣajyam*, in which, however, short syllables in both the second and the third are metrically unacceptable.

<sup>227</sup>See BHSD s.v. *upasthāka*; BHSG §§8.22–23. However, *infra* 77v7: *upasthāyaka*<sup>o</sup>. Moreover, there are three other possible ways to understand this word. Firstly, a compound construed with *strīpuruṣapaṇḍakaḥ*. Secondly, the sandhi of *-as* before vowels other than *a* (*strī<sup>o</sup>*). Thirdly, the sandhi of final *-s* before sibilants + surd mutes (*strī<sup>o</sup>*) [Whitney §173; AiG I §287b with Nachträge].

<sup>228</sup>This would be metrically read as *īstrīpuruṣapaṇḍakaḥ* [BHSD s.v. *īstrī*, *īstri*; Mittelindisch §107; EWA s.v. *strī*; for the singular *Dvandva* with masculine ending, see AiG II,1 §70 with Nachträge]. It is also possible to read *strī puruṣa paṇḍakaḥ*, wherein *puruṣa* is “nominative singular *-a*” in *a*-stems [BHSG §§8.22–23].

<sup>229</sup>Due to the sandhi with *pāda* c: *-o* (<*-aḥ*) before an initial *a*- becomes *-a*; cf. AiG I §272bα and BECHERT, Sandhi, pp. 61–63, (BHSG §4.32). Another possibility is nominative plural *-aya* in *i*-stems [BHSG §10.154]. This *pāda* has one redundant syllable.

<sup>230</sup>Read *antarāyena*.

<sup>231</sup>The prefix *pra<sup>o</sup>* is metrically read as *pa<sup>o</sup>* [F. EDGERTON, “Meter, Phonology, and Orthography in Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit,” JAOS 66 (1946), §§7, 15, 39–41, 45].

<sup>232</sup>For monks' learning during the rain retreat, see GBM(Fac.Ed.) 754.3–7 (Carmavastu) [GilMs

## 2.1.2

(77v6) yathāpi tad varṣopagatasya  
 bhikṣor evaṃ bhavati. aham  
 asminn āvāse varṣā upa○gataḥ,  
 na ca me kaś cid g<l>ānasya  
 {glānopasthāyakasya} <glāna-  
 bhaiṣajyasya dātā<sup>234</sup>. so 'haṃ<sup>235</sup>>  
 bhaiṣajyam alabhamānaḥ  
 klameyaṃ vā kālaṃ<sup>236</sup> kuryāṃ.  
 sa me syād antarāyaḥ aprāpta-  
 sya prāptaye, a[n](a)[dhi](ga)ta-  
 syādhigamāya, asākṣātkṛtasya  
 sākṣātkriyā(77v7)yai |. yanv aham  
 asmād āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ |.  
 sa tasmād āvāsāt prakramaty.  
 etad e○va pratyayaṃ kṛtvā  
 anāpattir varṣācchede ||.

'di ltar yañ dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas pa'i dge sloñ<sup>a</sup>) 'di sñam du<sup>b</sup>)  
 sems te | gnas 'dir bdag dbyar gnas  
 par dam bcas na |<sup>c</sup>) bdag nad kyis  
 thebs nas<sup>d</sup>) e) na ba la nad kyi sman  
 sbyin<sup>f</sup>) pa ni 'ga' yañ med de | bdag  
 gis sman ma rñed pas<sup>e</sup>) ñon moñs  
 pa 'am<sup>g</sup>) śi na |<sup>h</sup>) bdag gis<sup>i</sup>) ma  
 thob pa thob par bya ba dañ | ma  
 rtogs pa (N369a) rtogs par<sup>j</sup>) bya ba  
 dañ | mñon sum du ma byas pa  
 mñon sum du bya (<sup>k</sup>ba de'i<sup>k</sup>) bar  
 chad du 'gyur gyis |<sup>l</sup>) ma la bdag  
 gnas 'di nas 'gro'o sñam nas | des  
 de lta bus<sup>m</sup>) rkyen byas te |<sup>n</sup>) gnas  
 de nas soñ ba las dbyar ral na ltuñ  
 ba (<sup>o</sup>med do<sup>o</sup>) ||

III.4.184.7–185.2 with mistransliteration ≈ P Khe 247b6–248a3, D Ka 263b2–264a1] ≈ Divy 18.8–23;  
 Divy 489.8–490.23.

<sup>233</sup>GilMs III 4.143.16: *varṣocchede* (throughout). On this misreading, see Vinayav(Wi), p. 50, fn. 34.

<sup>234</sup>On the basis of Tib. *na ba la nad kyi sman sbyin pa*. Moreover, cf. Vin I 149,34–150,2.

<sup>235</sup>On the basis of Tib. *bdag gis* and 77v5,7.

<sup>236</sup>Read *kālaṃ vā* for *vā kālaṃ*; cf. *supra* 77v5.

### 2.1.3

yathāpi tad varṣopagatasya bhikṣor  
 evaṃ bhavaty. aham asminn āvāse  
 varṣā upagataḥ, na ca me kaś cid  
 <glānasya><sup>237</sup> glānopasthāyakaḥ.  
 so 'ham upasthāyakavirahāt\*  
 (77v8) klameyaṃ vā kālaṃ<sup>238</sup>  
 kuryā[n]<sup>239</sup>. sa me syād  
 antarāyaḥ aprāptasya prāptaye,  
 anadhi<ga>tasyādhighamāya |,  
 asākṣātkṛtasya sākṣātkriyāyai |.  
 yanv aham asmād āvāsāt  
 prakrameyaṃ. sa tasmād āvāsāt  
 prakramaty. etad eva pratyayaṃ  
 kṛtvā anāpattir varṣacchede ||.<sup>240</sup>

'di ltar<sup>a)</sup> yañ dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam du  
 sems te | gnas 'dir bdag (F360b)  
 dbyar gnas par dam bcas na |<sup>b)</sup>  
 bdag nad kyis<sup>c)</sup> thebs na nad  
 g-yog<sup>d)</sup> (P231a) byed pa 'ga' yañ  
 med (<sup>e</sup>de |<sup>e)</sup> bdag la nad g-yog byed  
 pa med<sup>f)</sup> (S350b) pas ñon mois pa  
 'am<sup>g)</sup> śi na |<sup>h)</sup> bdag gis<sup>i)</sup> ma thob  
 pa<sup>j)</sup> thob par<sup>k)</sup> bya ba dañ | ma  
 rtogs pa rtogs par bya ba dañ |  
 mñon sum du ma byas pa mñon  
 sum du bya ba<sup>l)</sup> de'i bar chad du  
 'gyur gyis | ma la bdag<sup>m)</sup> gnas 'di  
 nas 'gro'o sñam nas | des de lta  
 bus<sup>n)</sup> rkyen byas te |<sup>b)</sup> gnas de nas  
 soñ ba las<sup>o)</sup> dbyar ral na ltuñ ba  
 (p med do<sup>p)</sup> (q || ||<sup>q)</sup>

'dul ba gzi<sup>r)</sup> (s || ||<sup>s)</sup> bam po ñi su pa ||<sup>t)</sup>

<sup>237</sup>On the basis of Tib. *nad kyis thebs na* and *supra* 77v6.

<sup>238</sup>Read *kālaṃ vā* for *vā kālaṃ*; cf. *supra* 77v5.

<sup>239</sup>MS. *kuryāt*. Cf. 77v5,6: *kuryāṃ*. “Senart notes the frequent occurrence of *t* for anusvāra (or BHS *n*) before *s* . . . Senart suggests that this *t* for *n* before *s* may be merely a graphic error” [see BHSG §2.67 and J. BROUGH, “The Language of the Buddhist Sanskrit Texts,” pp. 358–360 = *Collected Papers*, pp. 137–139]. Furthermore, “In endings, *n* is also written for historic *m*” [BHSG §§2.64–66].

<sup>240</sup>Dutt omits this portion (§2.1.3). Note Vin I 150,2–6. The description of §§2.1.1–3 concerns *supra* §1.6.2.a–b (75v4–5).

#### 2.1.4

yathāpi tad varṣopagatasya bhikṣos<sup>241</sup> strī upa(77v9)saṃkramyāpratirūpayā upanimantraṇayā upanimantrayati. <vasa ārya. rama ārya. ahaṃ te upasthāsyāmi><sup>242</sup>. duhitaran te dāsyāmi, snuṣān te, dāsīn te, karmakarīn te dāsyāmi |. tatra varṣopagatasya bhikṣor evaṃ bhavati |. ahaṃ asminn āvāse varṣā upagata, iyaṃ ca me strī upasaṃkramyāpratirūpayā upanimantraṇayā upanima(77v10)ntrayati. vasa ārya. rama ārya. ahaṃ te upasthāsyāmi. duhitaran te dāsyāmi, snuṣān te, dāsīn te, karmakarīn te dāsyāmi. ahaṃ ced asminn āvāse varṣā<sup>243</sup> vaseyaṃ, syān me atonidānaṃ<sup>244</sup> jīvitāntarāyaḥ śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ brahmacāryāntarāyaḥ. yanv ahaṃ asmād āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ. sa tasmā(78r1)d āvāsāt prakramaty. etad eva pratyayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir varṣacchede ||.

'di ltar yañ dbyar gnas par dam bcas pa'i dge sloñ gi druñ du bud med<sup>a)</sup> 'oñs te |<sup>b)</sup> mi (<sup>c)</sup>tsham pa'i gsol bas<sup>c)</sup> gsol ba 'debs<sup>d)</sup> te |<sup>e)</sup> 'phags pa bźugs śig | 'phags pa dgyes<sup>f)</sup> par mdzod cig | khyod la bdag gis bsñen bkur<sup>g)</sup> bgyi'o || khyod la<sup>h)</sup> bu mo (<sup>i)</sup>dbul lo<sup>i)</sup> || khyod la mna' ma dañ |<sup>j)</sup> khyod la<sup>k)</sup> bran mo dañ |<sup>l)</sup> las bgyid pa<sup>m)</sup> (<sup>n)</sup>dbul lo<sup>n)</sup> || de na<sup>o)</sup> dbyar gnas (N369b) par dam bcas pa'i<sup>p)</sup> dge sloñ 'di sñam du (D245b) sems te | gnas 'dir bdag dbyar gnas par dam (<sup>q)</sup>bcas na<sup>q)</sup> bud med 'di bdag gi druñ du 'oñs nas |<sup>b)</sup> mi 'tsham pa'i<sup>r)</sup> gsol bas<sup>s)</sup> gsol ba<sup>t)</sup> 'debs te | 'phags pa bźugs śig |<sup>u)</sup> 'phags pa dgyes<sup>f)</sup> par<sup>v)</sup> mdzod cig | khyod la bdag gis<sup>w)</sup> bsñen<sup>x)</sup> bkur bgyi'o || (F361a) khyod<sup>y)</sup> la bu mo (<sup>z)</sup>dbul lo<sup>z)</sup> || khyod la mna' ma dañ |<sup>aa)</sup> khyod la<sup>ab)</sup> bran mo<sup>ac)</sup> dañ |<sup>ad)</sup> las bgyid pa<sup>ae)</sup> (<sup>z)</sup>dbul lo<sup>z)</sup> a<sup>f)</sup> žes zer te<sup>o)</sup> | gal te gnas 'dir bdag (S351a) dbyar gnas na<sup>ag)</sup> |<sup>ah)</sup> gži des bdag gi srog gi bar chad dañ | dge sbyoñ gi tshul gyi bar chad dañ |<sup>ai)</sup> tshañs par<sup>aj)</sup> spyod pa'i<sup>p)</sup> bar chad du 'gyur gyis |<sup>ak)</sup> ma la bdag<sup>al)</sup> gnas 'di nas 'gro'o<sup>am)</sup> sñam nas<sup>an)</sup> | des de lta bus<sup>ao)</sup> rkyen byas te<sup>ap)</sup> |<sup>b)</sup> gnas de nas soñ ba las dbyar ral na ltuñ ba (<sup>aq)</sup>med do<sup>aq)</sup> ||

<sup>241</sup>Read *varṣopagataṃ bhikṣuṃ* for *varṣopagatasya bhikṣos*; cf. *infra* 78r1,3,9.

<sup>242</sup>On the basis of Tib. 'phags pa bźugs śig | 'phags pa dgyes par mdzod cig | khyod la bdag gis bsñen

### 2.1.5

yathāpi tad varṣopagataṃ bhikṣuṃ  
 puruṣa upasaṃkramyāpratirūpayā  
 upanimantraṇayā upanimantrayati  
 |. vasa ārya. rama ārya. <sup>245</sup> duhi-  
 taran te dāsyāmi, snuṣān te, dāsīn  
 te, karmakarīn te dāsyāmi. tatra  
 varṣopagatasya bhikṣo(78r2)r  
 evaṃ bhavaty. aham as[m]inn  
 āvāse varṣā upagataḥ, ayaṃ ca me  
 puruṣa upasaṃkramyāpratirūpayā  
 upanimantraṇayā upanimantrayati.  
 vasa ārya. rama ārya {rama ārya}.  
 duhitaran te dāsyāmi, snuṣān te,  
 dāsīn te, <karmakarīn te><sup>246</sup>  
 dāsyāmy. ahaṃ ced asminn  
 āvāse varṣā vaseyaṃ, syān me  
 atonidānaṃ jīvitāntarā(78r3)yaḥ  
 śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ brahmacaryā-  
 ntarāyaḥ. yanv aham asmād  
 āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ. sa tasmād  
 āvā<sā>t prakramaty. etad eva  
 pratrayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
 varṣācchede ||.

'di ltar<sup>a</sup>) yañ dbyar gnas par<sup>b</sup>) dam  
 bcas pa'i dge sloñ gi druñ du skyes  
 pa žig 'oñs nas |<sup>c</sup>) mi 'tsham<sup>d</sup>) pa'i  
 gsol bas<sup>e</sup>) gsol ba<sup>f</sup>) 'debs te | 'phags  
 pa bžugs śig | 'phags pa dgyes<sup>g</sup>) par  
 mdzod cig | khyod la bdag bsñen  
 bkur bgyi'o || (P231b) khyod la bu  
 mo (<sup>h</sup>dbul lo<sup>h</sup>) || khyod la mna' ma  
 dañ | khyod la<sup>i</sup>) bran mo dañ |<sup>j</sup>)  
 las (<sup>k</sup>bgyid pa<sup>k</sup>) (<sup>h</sup>dbul lo<sup>h</sup>) ||<sup>l</sup>) de  
 na<sup>m</sup>) dbyar (<sup>n</sup>gnas par<sup>n</sup>) dam bcas  
 pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam du sems te |  
 gnas 'dir bdag dbyar gnas par<sup>o</sup>)  
 dam bcas<sup>p</sup>) na |<sup>q</sup>) bdag<sup>r</sup>) gi druñ du  
 skyes pa 'di 'oñs nas |<sup>q</sup>) mi 'tsham<sup>d</sup>)  
 pa'i gsol bas<sup>e</sup>) gsol (N370a) ba 'debs  
 te | 'phags pa bžugs śig | 'phags pa  
 dgyes<sup>g</sup>) par mdzod cig | khyod la  
 bdag bsñen bkur bgyi'o ||<sup>l</sup>) khyod  
 la bu mo (<sup>h</sup>dbul lo<sup>h</sup>) ||<sup>l</sup>) mna' ma  
 dañ |<sup>s</sup>) bran mo dañ |<sup>t</sup>) las bgyid  
 pa (<sup>h</sup>dbul lo<sup>h</sup>) (F361b) žes zer te<sup>u</sup>) |  
 gal te gnas 'dir bdag dbyar gnas na  
 |<sup>c</sup>) gži des<sup>v</sup>) bdag gi srog gi bar chad  
 dañ | dge sbyoñ gi tshul gyi bar chad  
 dañ |<sup>w</sup>) tshañs par (S351b) spyod  
 pa'i bar chad du 'gyur gyis |<sup>x</sup>) ma  
 la bdag<sup>y</sup>) gnas<sup>z</sup>) 'di nas 'gro'o sñam  
 nas | des de lta bus rkyen byas te |<sup>q</sup>)  
 gnas de nas soñ ba las dbyar ral na  
 ltuñ ba (<sup>aa</sup>med do<sup>aa</sup>) ||

*bkur bgyi'o* and *infra* 77v10, 78r3–4,4–5.

<sup>243</sup>Cf. *varṣā* 78r2,5,7, 78v2,7,10, 79r4, 80r3; [*v*]arṣāṃ 78r8–9.

<sup>244</sup>See SWTF s.v. *ato-ni(dānam)*. Cf. BHSD s.v. *nidāna*, (1).

<sup>245</sup>In the case of *puruṣa-* (78r1,2) there is no Sanskrit equivalent (*ahaṃ te upasthāsyāmi*) to Tib. *khyod la bdag bsñen bkur bgyi'o*, while there are the equivalents in Sanskrit in the cases of *strī-* and *pañḍaka-*. In this connection, Pāli has a corresponding description of *itthū-* and *pañḍaka-* [Vin I 150,6–23], but

### 2.1.6

yathāpi tad varṣopagataṃ bhikṣuṃ  
 paṇḍaka upasaṃkramyāpratirū-  
 payā upanimantraṇayā upanima-  
 ntrayati |. vasa ārya. rama ārya.  
 a(78r4)haṃ te upasthāsyāmi.  
 dāsīn te, karmakarīn te dāsyāmi |.  
 tatra varṣopagatasya ○ bhikṣor  
 evaṃ bhavati. aham asminn  
 āvāse varṣā upagataḥ, ayaṃ ca  
 me paṇḍaka upasaṃkramyā-  
 pratirūpayā upanimantraṇayā  
 upanimantrayati. vasa ārya. rama  
 ārya. ahan te upasthāsyā(78r5)mi.  
 dāsīn te, karmakarīn te dāsyāmi.  
 ahaṃ ced asminn āvāse varṣā  
 vaseyaṃ, syā○n me atonidānaṃ  
 jīvitāntarāyaḥ śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ  
 brahmacaryāntarāyaḥ. yanv aham  
 asmād āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ. sa  
 tasmād āvāsāt prakramaty. etad  
 eva pratyayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
 varṣācchede • ||.

'di ltar yañ dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas pa'i dge sloñ gi druñ du ma  
 (D246a) niñ žig<sup>a</sup>) 'oñs nas |<sup>b</sup>) (<sup>c</sup>mi  
 'tsham<sup>c</sup>) pa'i gsol bas<sup>d</sup>) gsol ba<sup>e</sup>)  
 'debs te | 'phags pa bžugs śig |  
 'phags pa dgyes<sup>f</sup>) par mdzod cig |  
 khyod la bdag bsñen bkur bgyi'o  
 || khyod la<sup>g</sup>) <sup>h</sup>) bran mo dañ<sup>i</sup>) |<sup>j</sup>)  
 las bgyid pa<sup>k</sup>) (<sup>l</sup>dbul lo<sup>l</sup>) || de na<sup>m</sup>)  
 dbyar gnas par dam bcas pa'i<sup>n</sup>) dge  
 sloñ 'di sñam du sems te | gnas 'dir  
 bdag dbyar gnas par dam bcas<sup>o</sup>) na  
 |<sup>b</sup>) bdag gi druñ du ma niñ 'di<sup>p</sup>) 'oñs  
 nas |<sup>b</sup>) mi 'tsham pa'i gsol bas<sup>d</sup>) gsol  
 ba<sup>e</sup>) 'debs te |<sup>q</sup>) 'phags pa bžugs śig  
 | 'phags pa dgyes<sup>f</sup>) par mdzod cig |  
 khyod la bdag bsñen bkur bgyi'o ||  
 khyod la<sup>r</sup>) bran mo dañ |<sup>s</sup>) khyod  
 la<sup>g</sup>) las (<sup>t</sup>bgyid pa<sup>t</sup>) dbul lo<sup>u</sup>) žes  
 zer te | gal te gnas (N370b) 'dir  
 bdag<sup>v</sup>) dbyar gnas na<sup>w</sup>) |<sup>b</sup>) gži des  
 bdag gi srog gi bar chad dañ | dge  
 sbyoñ gi tshul gyi bar chad dañ |<sup>x</sup>)  
 tshañs par spyod pa'i<sup>y</sup>) bar chad<sup>z</sup>)  
 du 'gyur gyis | ma la bdag<sup>aa</sup>) gnas  
 'di nas 'gro'o sñam nas |<sup>ab</sup>) des de  
 lta bus<sup>ac</sup>) rkyen byas te |<sup>b</sup>) gnas de  
 nas soñ ba las dbyar (F362a) ral na  
 ltuñ ba (<sup>ad</sup>med do<sup>ad</sup>) ||

no corresponding description of *puruṣa-*.

<sup>246</sup>On the basis of *supra* 78r1 and Tib. *las bgyid pa*.



### 2.1.7

(78r6) yathāpi tad varṣopagatena  
 bhikṣuṇā anyatamānyatamaṃ  
 śīsum udāraṃ rṇaṃ raṃjanīyaṃ  
 mātṛgrāmaṃ dr̥ṣṭvā ayoniyo<sup>247</sup>  
 nimittam udgr̥hītaṃ bhavati |.  
 tatra varṣopa[g]atasya bhikṣor  
 evaṃ bhavaty. aham asminn  
 āvāse varṣā upagataḥ, mayā  
 cānyatamānyatamaṃ śīsum  
 u(78r7) dāraṃ rṇaṃ raṃjanīyaṃ  
 mātṛgrāmaṃ dr̥ṣṭvā ayoniśo  
 nimittam udgr̥hītraṃ<sup>248</sup>. ○  
 ahaṃ ced asminn āvāse varṣā  
 vaseyaṃ, syān me atonidānaṃ  
 jīvitāntarāyaḥ śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ  
 brahmacāryāntarāyaḥ. yanv aham  
 asmād āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ. {sa  
 tasmād āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ}  
 (78r8) sa tasmād {āvāsād} āvāsāt  
 prakramaty. etad eva pratyayaṃ  
 kṛtvā anāpattir varṣācchede ||.

'di ltar yañ dbyar gnas par (P232a)  
 dam bcas<sup>a</sup>) pa'i (S352a) dge sloñ gis  
 bud med g'zon nu<sup>b</sup>) mdog mdzes pa  
 chags par 'os pa žig mthoñ nas |<sup>c</sup>)  
 tshul b'zin ma yin pa'i yid la (<sup>d</sup>byed  
 pa'i mtshan ma<sup>d</sup>) bzuñ bar gyur to  
 || de na dbyar gnas par dam bcas  
 pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam du sems te |  
 gnas 'dir bdag dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas<sup>e</sup>) na |<sup>f</sup>) bud med g'zon nu<sup>g</sup>)  
 mdzes pa chags par 'os pa žig mthoñ  
 nas |<sup>f</sup>) tshul b'zin ma yin pa'i<sup>h</sup>) yid  
 la byed pa'i mtshan ma bzuñ bas<sup>i</sup>)  
 |<sup>c</sup>) gnas 'dir bdag dbyar gnas<sup>j</sup>) na  
 |<sup>f</sup>) g'zi des bdag gi<sup>k</sup>) srog gi bar chad  
 dañ | dge sbyoñ gi tshul gyi bar chad  
 dañ | tshañs par spyod pa'i bar chad  
 du 'gyur gyis | ma la bdag gnas<sup>l</sup>) 'di  
 nas 'gro'o sñam nas | des de lta bus  
 rkyen byas te |<sup>f</sup>) gnas de nas soñ  
 ba las dbyar ral na ltuñ ba (<sup>m</sup>med  
 do<sup>m</sup>) ||

<sup>247</sup>Read *ayoniśo*; cf. *infra* 78r7.

<sup>248</sup>Read *udgr̥hītaṃ*; cf. *supra* 78r6.

### 2.1.8

yathāpi tad varṣopagatasya bhikṣor  
nidhānam<sup>249</sup> upadarśayanti. tatra  
varṣopagatasya bhikṣor evaṃ  
bhavaty. aham asminn āvāse varṣā  
upagata, idam eva nidhaya<sup>250</sup>  
upadarśayanti. ahaṃ ced asminn  
āvāse [v]a(78r9)ṛṣāṃ vaseyaṃ,  
syān me atonidānaṃ jīvitāntarāyaḥ  
<śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ><sup>251</sup> brahma-  
caryāntarāyaḥ. yanv aham asmād  
āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ. sa tasmād  
āvāsāt pr<akr>āmaty. etad eva  
pratrayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
varṣacchede ||.

'di ltar yañ dbyar gnas par dam  
bcas pa'i dge sloñ gis<sup>a)</sup> nor gyi gter  
zig mthoñ (<sup>b)</sup>no ||<sup>b)</sup> de na<sup>c)</sup> dbyar  
gnas par (D246b) dam bcas pa'i dge  
sloñ 'di sñam du sems te |<sup>d)</sup> gnas  
'dir bdag<sup>e)</sup> dbyar gnas par dam  
bcas<sup>f)</sup> na |<sup>g)</sup> bdag gis 'dir (N371a)  
nor gyi<sup>h)</sup> gter zig mthoñ bas |<sup>i)</sup> gnas  
'dir bdag dbyar gnas na |<sup>g)</sup> gzi des  
(<sup>j)</sup>bdag gi<sup>j)</sup> srog gi bar chad dañ |  
dge sbyoñ gi tshul gyi bar chad dañ |  
tshañs par spyod pa'i bar chad du  
'gyur gyis | ma la bdag<sup>k)</sup> gnas 'di  
nas 'gro'o sñam (F362b) nas | des de  
lta bus<sup>l)</sup> rkyen byas te<sup>m)</sup> |<sup>n)</sup> gnas  
de nas soñ ba (S352b) las dbyar ral  
na ltuñ ba (<sup>o)</sup>med do<sup>o)</sup> ||

### 2.1.9

yathāpi tad varṣopagataṃ bhikṣuṃ  
jñātaya upasaṃkramyāpratirūpayā  
upanimantraṇayā upani(78r10)ma-  
ntrayanti |. kasmāt tvam  
ārya muṇḍaḥ pātrapāṇir  
anuveśmānuveśma kulāny  
upasaṃkramasi? imāni ca te  
śītalāni kāṣāyāni vastrāṇi kāyaṃ  
paritāpayanti. ehi tvam ārya.  
niṣadya kāmāṃś ca paribhuṃkṣva,  
dānāni ca dehi, puṇyāni ca kuru.

'di ltar yañ<sup>a)</sup> dbyar gnas par<sup>b)</sup> dam  
bcas pa'i dge sloñ gi druñ du gñen  
dag 'oñs nas |<sup>c)</sup> mi 'tsham pa'i<sup>d)</sup>  
gsol bas gsol ba 'debs te | 'phags  
pa khyod ci'i<sup>e)</sup> phyir mgo bregs<sup>f)</sup>  
śiñ<sup>g)</sup> lhuñ bzed lag tu<sup>h)</sup> thogs te  
| rigs kyi groñ nas groñ du rgyu  
ziñ gos ñur smrig grañ mo 'dis  
kyañ lus gduñ bar bgyi | 'phags pa  
khyod tshur spyon |<sup>i)</sup> 'dod pa la<sup>j)</sup>  
(<sup>k)</sup>yoñs su<sup>k)</sup> spyod cig | sbyin pa dag

<sup>249</sup>Cf. *nidhaya* 77v4 (uddāna), *nidhayas* 78r8.

<sup>250</sup>On the ending *-ayas* used as acc.pl.mascl. of *i*-stems, see BHSG §10.153.

<sup>251</sup>On the basis of 77v10, 78r3,4,7,v4,7, 79r5,v1,4 and Tib. *dge sbyoñ gi tshul gyi bar chad*.

tatra varṣopagatasya bhikṣor evaṃ  
bha(78v1)vaty. ahaṃ asminn  
āvāse varṣā upagata, ime ca me  
jñātaya upasaṃkramyāpratirūpayā  
upānimantraṇayā u[p](a)nimantra-  
yanti |. kasmāt tvam ārya muṇḍaḥ  
pātrapāṇir anuveśmānuveśma  
kulāny upasaṃkramasi? imāni  
ca te śītalāni kāṣāyāṇi vastrāṇi  
kāyaṃ paritāpayanti. e(78v2)hi  
tvam ārya. niṣadya kāmāś ca  
paribhūṅkṣva, dānāni ca dehi,  
puṇyāni ca kuru. ahaṃ ced  
asminn āvāse varṣā vaseyaṃ, syān  
me atonidānaṃ jīvitāntarāyaḥ  
<śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ brahmacaryā-  
ntarāyaḥ><sup>252</sup>. yanv ahaṃ asmād  
āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ. sa tasmād  
āvāsāt prakramaty. etad eva  
pratyayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
varṣācchede ||.

stsol cig | bsod nams dag gyis<sup>l</sup>) śig  
| de na dbyar gnas par dam bcas  
pa'i dge sloi<sup>m</sup>) 'di sñam du sems  
te | bdag gnas 'dir dbyar gnas par  
dam bcas pas |<sup>n</sup> da<sup>o</sup>) bdag gi druñ  
du gñen (P232b) dag 'oñs nas |<sup>c</sup> mi  
'tsham<sup>p</sup>) pa'i gsol bas gsol ba 'debs  
te | 'phags pa khyod ci'i phyir mgo  
bregs śiñ lhuñ bzed lag tu thogs te |  
rigs kyi<sup>q</sup>) groñ nas groñ du rgyu  
žin<sup>r</sup>) gos ñur smrig grañ mo 'dis  
kyañ<sup>s</sup>) (<sup>t</sup>lus gduñ<sup>t</sup>) bar bgyi | 'phags  
pa khyod tshur spyon |<sup>i</sup>) 'dod pa la  
(<sup>k</sup>yoñs su<sup>k</sup>) spyod cig | sbyin pa dag  
stsol cig | bsod nams (N371b) dag  
gyis śig<sup>u</sup>) ces zer te | gal te gnas  
'dir bdag dbyar gnas na |<sup>n</sup>) gži des  
bdag gi srog gi bar chad dañ | dge  
sbyoñ gi tshul gyi bar chad dañ |  
tshañs par<sup>v</sup>) spyod pa'i bar chad  
du 'gyur gyis |<sup>w</sup>) ma la bdag<sup>x</sup>)  
gnas 'di nas 'gro'o sñam nas | des  
(F363a) de lta bus<sup>y</sup>) rkyen byas  
te<sup>z</sup>) |<sup>n</sup>) gnas de nas soñ ba las dbyar  
(S353a) ral na ltuñ ba (<sup>aa</sup>med do<sup>aa</sup>) ||

<sup>252</sup>On the basis of 77v10, 78r3,4,7,v4,7, 79r5,v1,4 and Tib. *dge sbyoñ gi tshul gyi bar chad dañ | tshañs par spyod pa'i bar chad du.*

### 2.2.1.a

yathāpi tad rā(78v3)jā  
 caturaṅgaṃ balakāyaṃ sannāhya  
 hastikāyaṃ aśvakāyaṃ ratha-  
 kāyaṃ pattikāyaṃ yāvad  
 ārāma<dvāra>m<sup>253</sup> āgatya  
 yathā gr̥hītikāṃ ghoṣayati.  
 gr̥hṇantu bhavantaḥ  
 śramaṇāṃ Śākyaputrīyāṃ,  
 pūrvavad <yāvad><sup>254</sup> yathā  
 Pravāraṇāvastuy<sup>255</sup> evaṃ  
 vistareṇa vācyam. tatra  
 varṣopagatasya bhikṣor evaṃ  
 bhavaty. aham asmi(78v4)nn  
 āvāse varṣā upagataḥ, ayaṃ  
 ca rājā caturaṅgaṃ balakāyaṃ  
 sannāhya pūrvavad yāvat, sa  
 ced aham asminn āvāse <varṣā>  
 vaseyaṃ, syān me atonidānaṃ  
 jīvitāntarāyaḥ śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ  
 brahmacaryāntarāyaḥ. yanv aham  
 asmād āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ. sa  
 tasmād āvāsāt pra(78v5)kramaty.  
 etad eva pratyaayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
 varṣācchede ||.

'di ltar yan rgyal po dpuñ<sup>a</sup>) gi<sup>b</sup>)  
 tshogs yan lag (<sup>c</sup>bži go bskon pa<sup>c</sup>)  
 glañ po che'i<sup>d</sup>) tshogs dañ | rta  
 pa'i<sup>e</sup>) tshogs dañ | śiñ rta pa'i<sup>e</sup>)  
 (D247a) tshogs dañ | dpuñ<sup>a</sup>) bu chuñ  
 gi tshogs can kun dga' ra ba'i sgo'i  
 bar du lhags nas |<sup>f</sup>) spar (<sup>g</sup>thabs  
 su<sup>g</sup>) (<sup>h</sup>skur pa<sup>h</sup>) sgrogs śiñ<sup>i</sup>) |<sup>j</sup>) śes  
 ldan dag śākya'i bu'i<sup>k</sup>) dge sbyoñ  
 dag zuñ žig<sup>l</sup>) ces bya ba nas | goñ<sup>m</sup>)  
 du gSo sbyoñ gi gžir<sup>n</sup>) ji skad bstan  
 pa de<sup>o</sup>) bžin du<sup>p</sup>) rgyas par (<sup>q</sup>brjod  
 par bya<sup>q</sup>) ste | de na dbyar gnas  
 par dam bcas pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam  
 du sems te | gnas 'dir bdag<sup>r</sup>) dbyar  
 gnas par dam bcas na |<sup>f</sup>) rgyal po  
 dpuñ<sup>a</sup>) gi tshogs yan lag bži<sup>s</sup>) go  
 (<sup>t</sup>bskon pa<sup>t</sup>) glañ po che'i<sup>d</sup>) tshogs  
 dañ | (<sup>u</sup>rta pa'i<sup>u</sup>) tshogs can žes bya  
 ba goñ ma bžin te | gal te gnas 'dir  
 bdag dbyar gnas na |<sup>f</sup>) gži des bdag  
 gi srog gi bar chad dañ | dge sbyoñ  
 gi tshul gyi bar chad dañ | tshañs  
 par spyod pa'i bar chad du 'gyur  
 gyis | ma la bdag<sup>v</sup>) gnas 'di nas  
 'gro'o sñam nas | des de lta bus<sup>w</sup>)  
 rkyen byas te |<sup>f</sup>) gnas de nas soñ  
 ba las<sup>x</sup>) dbyar ral na (N372a) ltuñ  
 ba med do ||

<sup>253</sup>On the basis of Tib. *kun dga' ra ba'i sgo*, Pravār(Ch) §§7.2.1.8.2; 7.2.1.9.1–2, and *infra* 78v8.

<sup>254</sup>On the basis of Pravār(Ch) §§9.3.1, 11.3.

<sup>255</sup>Cf. Pravār(Ch) §§7.2.1.9.1–2. The Tibetan refers to the *gSo sbyoñ gi gži* (Poṣadhavastu), not to the *dGag dbye'i gži* (Pravāraṇāvastu). Although there is a reference to a king in Poṣ(Hu) §71, it is in another context.

### 2.2.1.b

yathāpi tad bhikṣur yaṃ  
 strī○puruṣapaṇḍakam<sup>256</sup> upani-  
 śritya varṣā upagato bhavati<sup>257</sup>,  
 sa rājñā {upa}[g]ṛhīto<sup>258</sup> bhavati  
 baddho vā ghātito vā |, santa-  
 ssvāpateyaṃ vāsyāpahṛtaṃ,  
 rājabhayena vā pararāṣṭraṃ  
 paraviṣayaṃ ni(78v6)ṣpalānaḥ<sup>259</sup>,  
 ucchidya<sup>260</sup> vā kālagataḥ. tatra  
 varṣopagatasya bhikṣor evaṃ  
 bhava○ti. aham asminn āvāse  
 yaṃ strīpuruṣapaṇḍakam upani-  
 śṛtya varṣā upagataḥ, sa rājñā  
 gṛhīto baddho vā<sup>261</sup> ghātito vā,  
 santassvāpateyaṃ vāsyāpahṛtaṃ,  
 rājabhayena vā pararāṣṭraṃ  
 paraviṣayaṃ (78v7) niṣpalānaḥ,  
 ucchidya <vā> kālagataḥ. ahaṃ  
 cett<sup>262</sup> asminn āvāse varṣā  
 vaseyaṃ, syā○n me atonidānaṃ  
 jīvitāntarāyaḥ śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ  
 brahmacaryāntarāyaḥ. yanv aham  
 asmād āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ. sa  
 tasmād āvāsāt prakramaty. etad  
 eva pratyaayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
 varṣacched[e] ||.

'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis skyes pa  
 'am | bud med dam |<sup>a</sup> ma niñ gañ  
 la brten<sup>b</sup> nas |<sup>c</sup> dbyar gnas par  
 dam bcas par (<sup>d</sup>gyur pa<sup>d</sup>) de rgyal  
 pos bzuñ ñam | btson<sup>e</sup> du bzuñ  
 (F363b) ñam | bsad<sup>f</sup> dam | de'i nor  
 phrogs<sup>g</sup> sam | rgyal po'i (S353b)  
 'jigs pas<sup>h</sup> yul 'khor (P233a) g'zan  
 nam<sup>i</sup> | yul g'zan du broś sam |<sup>j</sup> śi  
 bar gyur la |<sup>k</sup> de na dbyar gnas par  
 dam bcas pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam du  
 sems te | bdag skyes pa 'am |<sup>a</sup> bud  
 med dam | ma niñ gañ la brten<sup>b</sup>  
 nas |<sup>c</sup> 'dir<sup>l</sup> dbyar gnas par<sup>m</sup> dam  
 bcas pa de rgyal pos bzuñ ñam |  
 btson du bzuñ ñam | bsad<sup>f</sup> dam |  
 de'i nor phrogs<sup>g</sup> sam | rgyal po'i  
 'jigs pas yul 'khor g'zan nam | yul  
 g'zan<sup>n</sup> du broś sam |<sup>j</sup> śi bar gyur  
 pas |<sup>a</sup> gal te (<sup>o</sup>bdag gnas 'dir<sup>o</sup>) db-  
 yar gnas na |<sup>j</sup> g'zi des bdag gi srog  
 gi<sup>p</sup> bar chad dañ | dge sbyoñ gi<sup>q</sup>  
 tshul gyi bar chad dañ | tshans par  
 spyod pa'i bar<sup>r</sup> chad du 'gyur gyis |  
 ma la bdag gnas 'di nas 'gro'o sñam  
 nas | des de lta bus<sup>s</sup> rkyen byas  
 te |<sup>j</sup> gnas de nas soñ ba las dbyar  
 (D247b) ral na ltuñ ba (<sup>t</sup>med do<sup>t</sup>) ||

<sup>256</sup>In the same *vastu*, the Chinese translation has as equivalents of °paṇḍaka- both phonetic transliterations of *bànzéjiā* 半擇迦 [T 1445, 1044a9 *etc.*] and semantic translations of *huángmén* 黃門 [T 1445, 1044a16 *etc.*].

<sup>257</sup>On *strīpuruṣapaṇḍakam upaniśritya varṣā upagato bhavati*, see GBM(Fac.Ed.) 844.6–7 (Cīvaravastu) [GilMs III 2.112.15–17 with mistransliteration ≈ D Ga 99a6–7, P Ñe 95b7–8].

<sup>258</sup>See *infra* 78v6. For the expressions *gṛhīto bhavati* 78v10, 79r10 and *gṛhīto* 79r7, see Vinayav(Wi), p. 51, fn. 35.

<sup>259</sup>“a past, not a present pple” [BHSG §§34.19, cf. 28.54].

<sup>260</sup>See SWTF s.v. *uc-chid*, 2 and Divy 264.6, cf. BHSD s.v. *ucchitya?*.

<sup>261</sup>For the expressions *gṛhīto baddho vā*, *baddho vā gṛhīto vā*, and *gṛhīto vā baddho vā*, see Vinayav(Wi), p. 51, fn. 37.

<sup>262</sup>Read *ced*, cf. Vinayav(Wi), p. 51, fn. 38.

### 2.2.2.a

(78v8) yathāpi tac corāḥ  
 grāmaghātaṃ vā nagaraghātaṃ  
 vā janapadaghātaṃ vā kṛtvā  
 ārāmadvāram āgatya gāṃ vā  
 hatvā mahiṣīm vā chagalikāṃ  
 vā rudhirāṃgakāni rudhiravi-  
 lekhanāni<sup>263</sup> kṛtvā{ṃ} bhikṣūṇāṃ  
 dūtān anupreṣayanti |.  
 nirgacchaṃtv āryāḥ. vayam atra  
 vatsyāmaḥ. tatra varṣopagatasya  
 (78v9) bhikṣor evaṃ bhavati.  
 aham asminn āvāse varṣā  
 upagataḥ, ime ca {me} corā  
 grāmaghātaṃ kṛtvā pūrvavad  
 yāvad, asmād<sup>264</sup> āvāsāt pra-  
 kramaty. etad eva pratyayaṃ kṛtvā  
 anāpattir varṣācchede ||.<sup>265</sup>

'di ltar yañ chom rkun pa dag gis<sup>a</sup>)  
 groñ (<sup>b</sup>bcom pa 'am<sup>b</sup>) | groñ khyer  
 (<sup>b</sup>bcom pa 'am<sup>b</sup>) | yul ljoñs bcom<sup>c</sup>)  
 nas |<sup>d</sup>) kun dga' ra ba'i sgor lhags  
 te | ba lañ bsad<sup>e</sup>) dam | ma he 'am  
 |<sup>f</sup>) ra bsad<sup>e</sup>) pa'i khrag gis<sup>g</sup>) yan  
 lag byugs nas |<sup>d</sup>) dge sloñ rnam la  
 (N372b) pho ña btañ ste |<sup>f</sup>) 'phags  
 pa dag phyir byuñ<sup>h</sup>) śig | bdag  
 cag 'dir (<sup>i</sup>gnas so<sup>i</sup>) źes sprin la<sup>j</sup>) |  
 de na dbyar gnas par<sup>k</sup>) dam bcas  
 pa'i<sup>l</sup>) dge sloñ 'di<sup>m</sup>) sñam du sems  
 te | bdag (F364a) gnas 'dir dbyar  
 gnas par dam (<sup>n</sup>bcas na<sup>n</sup>) |<sup>o</sup>) chom  
 (<sup>p</sup>rkun pa<sup>p</sup>) 'di dag<sup>q</sup>) groñ (<sup>r</sup>bcom  
 (S354a) pa 'am<sup>r</sup>) s) źes bya (<sup>t</sup>ba'i  
 bar<sup>t</sup>) goñ ma bźin te |<sup>u</sup>) des<sup>v</sup>) de  
 lta bus<sup>w</sup>) rkyen byas te |<sup>o</sup>) gnas de  
 nas soñ (<sup>x</sup>ba las<sup>x</sup>) dbyar ral na ltuñ  
 ba<sup>y</sup>) (<sup>z</sup>med do<sup>z</sup>) ||

<sup>263</sup>Cf. in the parallel passage of Pravār(Ch) §7.2.1.8.2 *rudhiravilekhakāni* is used.

<sup>264</sup>Read *yāvāt*, <sa t> *asmād* for *yāvād*, *asmād*; cf. *infra* 79r2.

<sup>265</sup>Pravār(Ch) §§7.2.1.8.1–2.

### 2.2.2.b

yathāpi tad bhikṣur yaṃ  
 strīpuruṣapaṇḍakam upaniśṛtya  
 varṣā upagato bhavati, sa corair  
 gr̥hīto bhavati (78v10) baddho  
 vā ghātito vā, santasvāpateyaṃ  
 vāsyāpahṛtaṃ bhavati, corabha-  
 yena vā pararāṣṭraṃ paraviṣayaṃ  
 niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya vā kālagatas.  
 tatra varṣoṣitasya<sup>266</sup> bhikṣor evaṃ  
 bhavati • . aham asmi<ṃ><sup>267</sup> yaṃ  
 strīpuruṣapaṇḍakam upaniśṛtya  
 varṣā upagataḥ, <sa corair gr̥hīto  
 vā baddho vā ghātito vā, san-  
 tasvāpateyaṃ vāsyāpahṛtaṃ,  
 corabhayena vā pararāṣṭraṃ  
 paraviṣayaṃ niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya  
 vā kālagataḥ>. ahaṃ ced  
 asminn āvāse varṣā (79r1)  
 (vaseyaṃ, syān me atonidānaṃ)  
 j[ī]vitāntarāyaḥ śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ  
 bra[hm](acaryāntarāyaḥ. yanv  
 aham asmād āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ.  
 sa tasmād āvāsāt prakrāmaty. etad  
 eva pratyayaṃ) [k]ṛtvā | anāpattir  
 varṣacchede ||.

'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis (<sup>a</sup>bud med  
 dam |<sup>a</sup>) (<sup>b</sup>skyes pa 'am<sup>b</sup>) | ma niñ  
 gañ<sup>c</sup>) la brten<sup>d</sup>) nas |<sup>e</sup>) dbyar gnas  
 par dam bcas par gyur pa de<sup>f</sup>) |<sup>e</sup>)  
 (<sup>g</sup>chom rkun pas<sup>g</sup>) bzuñ<sup>h</sup>) ñam |  
 btson<sup>i</sup>) du bzuñ ñam | bsad<sup>j</sup>) dam |  
 de'i nor phrogs<sup>k</sup>) sam | chom rkun  
 pa'i 'jigs pas yul 'khor gźan nam<sup>l</sup>)  
 | yul gźan du broś sam |<sup>e</sup>) śi bar  
 gyur la | de na dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam du sems  
 te |<sup>m</sup>) bdag bud med dam | skyes  
 pa 'am | ma niñ gañ la brten<sup>d</sup>) te  
 |<sup>e</sup>) dbyar gnas par dam bcas pa de  
 |<sup>n</sup>) chom rkun pa<sup>o</sup>) (P233b) dag gis  
 bzuñ ñam | btson<sup>i</sup>) du bzuñ ñam |<sup>m</sup>)  
 bsad<sup>j</sup>) dam | de'i nor phrogs<sup>p</sup>) sam |  
 chom rkun pa'i<sup>q</sup>) 'jigs pas yul 'khor  
 gźan nam | yul gźan du broś sam |<sup>e</sup>)  
 śi bar gyur pas<sup>r</sup>) |<sup>s</sup>) gal te bdag gnas  
 'dir dbyar gnas na |<sup>e</sup>) gźi des (<sup>t</sup>bdag  
 gi<sup>t</sup>) (<sup>u</sup>srog gi<sup>u</sup>) bar<sup>v</sup>) chad dañ | dge  
 sbyoñ gi tshul gyi bar chad dañ |  
 tshañs par spyod pa'i bar<sup>v</sup>) chad du  
 'gyur gyis |<sup>m</sup>) ma la bdag<sup>w</sup>) gnas 'di  
 nas 'gro'o sñam nas | (N373a) des de  
 lta bus<sup>x</sup>) rkyen byas te |<sup>e</sup>) gnas de  
 nas soñ ba las<sup>y</sup>) dbyar ral na<sup>z</sup>) ltuñ  
 ba (<sup>aa</sup>med do<sup>aa</sup>) ||

<sup>266</sup>Cf. *supra* 78v6 and *infra* 79r7: *varṣopagatasya*.

<sup>267</sup>For the expressions *aham asmi* 79r10, v3,6 and *aham asminn āvāse* 78v6, 79r3,7–8, see Vinayav(Wi), p. 53, fn. 40; p. 50, fn. 33.

### 2.2.3.a

yathāpi tad anyatamena mahal-  
 lēna bālena mūḍhenāvvyaktenākū-  
 śalēnā<sup>268</sup> go(**79r2**) + + + +  
 + + + + + kumārī<sup>269</sup> vā  
 ākruṣṭā vā bhavaty ābhāṣṭā  
 vā (parāmṛṣṭā vā. manuṣyāḥ  
 prakupitāḥ āramadvāram āgatya  
 yathā gr̥hītikāṃ ghoṣayanti<sup>270</sup>.  
 pūrvavad y)[ā]vat, sa tasmād  
 āvāsāt prakrāmaty. etad eva  
 pratyayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
 varṣacchede ||.<sup>271</sup>

'di ltar yañ (**F364b**) rgan źugs (<sup>a</sup>mi  
 śes pa<sup>a</sup>) |<sup>b</sup>) rmoñs pa<sup>c</sup>) |<sup>d</sup>) mi gsal<sup>e</sup>)  
 ba |<sup>d</sup>) mi mkhas<sup>f</sup>) pa (**S354b**) gźan  
 źig gis spyod yul lam | spyod yul gyi  
 lam kar rigs kyi bud (**D248a**) med  
 dam | rigs kyi na chuñ<sup>g</sup>) la gśes<sup>h</sup>)  
 sam | kha ñan smras sam | reg pas  
 mi rnams khros te | kun dga' ra  
 ba'i sgor lhags nas |<sup>i</sup>) spar (<sup>j</sup>thabs  
 su<sup>j</sup>) (<sup>k</sup>skur pa<sup>k</sup>) sgrogs<sup>l</sup>) śiñ źes bya  
 (<sup>m</sup>ba'i bar<sup>m</sup>) goñ ma bźin te | des  
 de lta bus<sup>n</sup>) rkyen byas te |<sup>o</sup>) gnas  
 de nas soñ ba las dbyar ral na ltuñ  
 ba (<sup>p</sup>med do<sup>p</sup>) ||

<sup>268</sup>Read *mūḍhenāvvyaktenākūśalēna*, cf. Vinayav(Wi), p. 45, fn. 5.

<sup>269</sup>Tib. and Pravār(Ch) §§7.2.1.9.1–2 suggest *go(care vā gocaramārgē vā kulastrī vā kula)kumārī*. However, this suggested restoration does not match the number of lost *akṣaras* in this lacuna [Vinayav(Wi), p. 45, fn. 6].

<sup>270</sup>Cf. *supra* 78v3: *ghoṣayati*; Pravār(Ch) §7.2.1.9.2: *ghoṣayanti*; Pravār(Ch) §7.2.1.9.1: *udghoṣayanti*.

<sup>271</sup>Pravār(Ch) §§7.2.1.9.1–2.



### 2.2.3.b

yathāpi tad bhikṣur yaṃ strī-  
 pu**(79r3)**(ruṣapaṇḍa)[k](a)m upa-  
 n[i]śṛtya varṣā upagato bhavati,  
 sa manu[ṣ](y)ai[r] (gr)[h]ī(to  
 bhavati baddho vā ghātito vā,  
 santasvāpateyaṃ vāsyāpahṛtaṃ,  
 manuṣyabhayena vā pararāṣṭraṃ  
 paraviṣayaṃ niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya  
 vā kālagataḥ. tatra varṣoṣitasya<sup>272</sup>  
 bhikṣor evaṃ bhavati. aham  
 asminn āvāse yaṃ **(79r4)**  
 (strīpuruṣapa)ṇḍakam upaniśṛtya  
 varṣā upagataḥ, sa manu(ṣ)y(air  
 g)r̄(hīto vā baddho vā ghātito vā,  
 santasvāpateyaṃ vāsyāpahṛtaṃ,  
 manuṣyabhayena) vā pararā-  
 ṣṭraṃ paraviṣayaṃ niṣpalānaḥ,  
 ucchidya vā kālagataḥ. ahaṃ  
 ced asminn āvāse varṣā  
 vaseyaṃ, syān me **(79r5)**  
 (atonidāna)ṃ (j)ī(v)[i](tā)ntarāyaḥ  
 śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ brahmaca-  
 ryā[nt](arāyaḥ. yanv aham asmād  
 āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ. sa tasmād  
 āvāsāt prakrāmaty. eta)[d] (e)va  
 pratyayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
 varṣācchede ||.

'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis (<sup>a</sup>bud med  
 dam | skyes pa 'am |<sup>a</sup>) ma niñ gañ  
 la brten nas |<sup>b</sup>) dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas par gyur pa de mi rnams kyis  
 bzuñ ñam<sup>c</sup>) | btson<sup>d</sup>) du bzuñ ñam |  
 bsad<sup>e</sup>) dam | de'i nor phrogs<sup>f</sup>) sam  
 | mi'i<sup>g</sup>) 'jigs pas yul 'khor<sup>h</sup>) g'zan  
 nam | yul g'zan du broś sam |<sup>b</sup>) śi bar  
 gyur la | de na<sup>i</sup>) dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam du sems  
 te | bdag (<sup>j</sup>bud med dam | skyes  
 pa 'am |<sup>j</sup>) ma niñ gañ la brten<sup>k</sup>)  
 te |<sup>b</sup>) gnas 'dir dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas (<sup>l</sup>pa de<sup>l</sup>) mi rnams kyis (<sup>m</sup>bzuñ  
 ñam<sup>m</sup>) | btson<sup>d</sup>) du bzuñ ñam |  
 bsad<sup>e</sup>) dam | de'i nor phrogs<sup>n</sup>) sam  
 |<sup>o</sup>) mi'i<sup>g</sup>) 'jigs pas yul 'khor g'zan  
 nam | yul g'zan du broś sam |<sup>b</sup>) śi bar  
 gyur pas<sup>p</sup>) |<sup>q</sup>) gal te bdag gnas 'dir<sup>r</sup>)  
 dbyar gnas na |<sup>b</sup>) g'zi<sup>s</sup>) des bdag gi<sup>t</sup>)  
 srog gi bar (**N373b**) chad dañ<sup>u</sup>) | dge  
 sbyoñ gi tshul gyi bar chad dañ<sup>u</sup>) |  
 (**F365a**) tshais<sup>v</sup>) par spyod pa'i bar  
 chad du 'gyur gyis | ma la bdag gnas  
 'di nas (**S355a**) 'gro'o<sup>w</sup>) sñam nas |  
 des de lta bus<sup>x</sup>) rkyen byas te |<sup>b</sup>)  
 gnas de nas soñ ba las dbyar ral na  
 ltuñ (**P234a**) ba (<sup>y</sup>med do<sup>y</sup>) ||

<sup>272</sup>Cf. *supra* 78v6, *infra* 79r7: *varṣopagatasya*.

### 2.2.4.a

yathāpi tad vihāraḥ amanuṣyā-  
dhyuṣite pradeśe pratiṣṭhāpito  
bhava(79r6)ti. anyatamena ca  
mahallena bālena mūḍhenāvyakte-  
nākuśa(1)[e](nāpratirūpe pradeśe  
uccāraprasrāvaṃ pūrvavad yāvat,  
sa tasmād āvāsā)[t pr](a)krāmaty.  
etad eva pratyayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
varṣācchede ||.<sup>273</sup>

'di ltar yañ mi ma yin pa gnas pa'i  
phyogs śig tu gtsug lag khañ brtsigs  
la |<sup>a)</sup> de na rgan žugs<sup>b)</sup> mi śes pa |<sup>c)</sup>  
rmoñs pa | mi gsal ba<sup>d)</sup> | mi mkhas  
pa gžan žig gis mi ruñ ba'i phyogs  
śig tu bśañ<sup>e)</sup> ba<sup>d)</sup> dañ |<sup>f)</sup> gci ba<sup>d)</sup>  
g) žes bya (<sup>h)</sup>ba'i bar<sup>h)</sup> goñ ma bžin  
te | des de lta bus<sup>i)</sup> rkyen byas te  
|<sup>j)</sup> gnas de nas<sup>k)</sup> soñ ba<sup>d)</sup> las dbyar  
ral na ltuñ ba (<sup>l)</sup>med do<sup>l)</sup> ||

---

<sup>273</sup>Pravār(Ch) §§7.2.1.10.1–2. Note PrMoSū(Mū/Ba) Śaikṣā 107 (53.19f.) and Mvy(IF) 8566  
[in passing, PrMoSū(Mū) Śaikṣā 106 (53.17f.) and Mvy(IF) 8565].

## 2.2.4.b

yathāpi tad bhikṣur yaṃ  
 strīpuruṣapaṇḍakam upaniśṛtya  
 (79r7) varṣā upagato bhavati, so  
 'manuṣyair gṛhīto vā baddho vā  
 ghāti[t](o vā, santasvāpateyaṃ  
 vāsyāpahṛtam, amanuṣya-  
 bhayena vā pararāṣṭraṃ)  
 [p](a)raviṣayaṃ niṣpalānaḥ,  
 ucchidya vā kālagataḥ. tatra  
 varṣopagatasya bhikṣor evaṃ  
 bhavaty. aham asminn āvā(79r8)se  
 yaṃ strīpuruṣapaṇḍakam upa-  
 niśṛtya varṣā upagataḥ, so  
 '[m](anuṣyair gṛhīto vā baddho  
 vā ghātito vā, santasvāpateyaṃ  
 vāsyāpahṛtam, amanuṣyabhayena)  
 v[ā] pararāṣṭra<ṃ> paraviṣayaṃ  
 niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya vā kālagataḥ.  
 ahaṃ ced asminn āvāse varṣā  
 upagaccheyaṃ<sup>274</sup>, syā(79r9)n  
 me atonidānaṃ jīvitāntarāyaḥ  
 śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ brahma-  
 ca[ry](āntarāyaḥ. yanv aham  
 asmād āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ.  
 sa tasmād āvāsāt prakramaty.  
 etad eva pratya)[y](a)[ṃ] kṛtvā  
 anāpattir varṣācchede |.

'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis (<sup>a</sup>bud med  
 dam | skyes pa 'am |<sup>a</sup>) ma niñ gañ la  
 brten<sup>b</sup>) nas |<sup>c</sup>) dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas par gyur pa<sup>d</sup>) de mi ma yin  
 pa<sup>e</sup>) rnams kyis bzuñ ñam | (D248b)  
 btson<sup>f</sup>) du bzuñ ñam | bsad<sup>g</sup>) dam  
 | de'i nor phrog<sup>h</sup>) sam | mi ma yin  
 pa'i<sup>i</sup>) 'jigs pas yul 'khor g'zan nam |  
 yul g'zan du bro<sup>j</sup>) sam |<sup>j</sup>) śi bar gyur  
 la<sup>k</sup>) | de na dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam du sems  
 te | bdag (<sup>l</sup>bud med dam<sup>l</sup>) | (<sup>m</sup>skyes  
 pa 'am<sup>m</sup>) | ma niñ gañ la brten<sup>b</sup>)  
 nas |<sup>c</sup>) 'dir dbyar gnas par dam bcas  
 pa de mi ma yin pas<sup>n</sup>) bzuñ ñam |  
 btson<sup>f</sup>) du bzuñ ñam | bsad<sup>g</sup>) dam  
 | de'i nor phrog<sup>o</sup>) sam | mi ma yin  
 pa'i 'jigs pas yul 'khor g'zan nam |  
 yul g'zan du bro<sup>c</sup>) sam |<sup>c</sup>) śi bar  
 gyur pas |<sup>p</sup>) gal te bdag (N374a)  
 (<sup>q</sup>gnas 'dir<sup>q</sup>) dbyar gnas na |<sup>c</sup>)  
 (F365b/S355b) g'zi des bdag gi<sup>r</sup>)  
 srog<sup>s</sup>) gi bar chad dañ | dge sbyoñ gi  
 tshul gyi bar chad dañ | tshañs par  
 spyod pa'i bar chad du 'gyur gyis |  
 ma la bdag gnas 'di nas 'gro'o sñam  
 nas | des de lta bus<sup>t</sup>) rkyen byas  
 te |<sup>c</sup>) gnas de nas soñ (<sup>u</sup>ba las<sup>u</sup>) v)  
 dbyar ral na ltuñ ba (<sup>w</sup>med do<sup>w</sup>) ||

<sup>274</sup>Cf. 78v7, 79r4,v1: *vaseyam*, cf. Vinayav(Wi), p. 57, fn. 43.

### 2.2.5.a

<yathāpi tad vihāro vyāḍādhyaṣite  
 pradeśe pratiṣṭhāpito bhavati.  
 anyatamena ca mahallena bālena  
 mūḍhenāvyaktenākuśalena apra-  
 tirūpe pradeśe uccāraprasrāvaṃ  
 khetam śiṅghāṇakam vāntam  
 virikṭam choritam, aśucimrakṣitam  
 vā śayanāsanam pravikṣiptam.  
 vyāḍāḥ prakupitāḥ gocare 'pi  
 tiṣṭhanti gocaramārge 'pi  
 caṃkrame 'pi meḍhyām api  
 dvārakoṣṭhake 'pi, bhikṣūn  
 apyāviśaṃti<sup>275</sup>. tatra varṣopaga-  
 tasya bhikṣor evaṃ bhavati.  
 pūrvavad yāvat, sa tasmād āvāsāt  
 prakrāmaty. etad eva pratyayaṃ  
 kṛtvā anāpattir varṣācchede.><sup>276</sup>

'di ltar yañ gdug pa gnas pa'i  
 phyogs śig tu gtsug lag khañ  
 brtsigs la <sup>|<sup>a</sup></sup> de na<sup>b</sup>) rgan źugs mi  
 śes pa <sup>|<sup>c</sup></sup> rmoñs pa <sup>|<sup>d</sup></sup> mi gsal ba  
<sup>|<sup>d</sup></sup> mi mkhas pa<sup>e</sup>) gźan źig gis mi  
 ruñ ba'i phyogs śig tu<sup>f</sup>) (<sup>g</sup>bśañ ba<sup>g</sup>)  
 dañ | gci ba<sup>h</sup>) dañ | mchil ma dañ  
 | snabs dañ | skyugs pa dañ | 'khru  
 ba (<sup>i</sup>dag bor źiñ<sup>i</sup>) <sup>|<sup>j</sup></sup> mi gtsañ bas  
 sbags<sup>k</sup>) pa'i gnas mal bźag par gyur  
 nas <sup>|<sup>l</sup></sup> gdug<sup>m</sup>) pa khros te <sup>|<sup>n</sup></sup> spyod  
 yul lam | spyod yul gyi lam (<sup>o</sup>ka  
 'am<sup>o</sup>) | 'chag sa 'am | khyams sam |  
 sgo khañ (<sup>p</sup>rnams su<sup>p</sup>) 'dug nas<sup>q</sup>) <sup>|<sup>r</sup></sup>  
 dge sloñ rnams la 'bab par (<sup>s</sup>byed  
 de<sup>s</sup>) <sup>|<sup>t</sup></sup> de na<sup>u</sup>) dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas pa'i dge sloñ (**P234b**) 'di sñam  
 du sems te<sup>v</sup>) źes bya ba<sup>w</sup>) goñ ma  
 bźin te | des de lta bus<sup>x</sup>) rkyen byas  
 te <sup>|<sup>n</sup></sup> gnas de nas soñ ba las dbyar  
 ral na ltuñ ba (<sup>y</sup>med do<sup>y</sup>) ||

<sup>275</sup>See Vinayav(Wi), p. 59, fn. 47.

<sup>276</sup>Pravār(Ch) §§7.2.1.11.1–2; Vinayav(Wi), p. 58, fn. 44.

### 2.2.5.b

yathāpi tad bhikṣur yaṃ strī-  
puruṣapaṇḍakam upaniśr̥<tya>  
varṣā upagato bhavati, sa (79r10)  
vyāḍair<sup>277</sup> gr̥hīto bhavati baddho  
vā ghātito vā, <sup>278</sup> vyāḍabhayena  
vā pa(rarāṣṭraṃ paraviṣayaṃ  
niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya vā kālagataḥ.  
tatra varṣopagatasya bhikṣor  
evaṃ) bhavaty. aham  
asmi<m> yaṃ strīpuruṣapa-  
ṇḍakam upaniśr̥tya varṣā upagataḥ,  
sa vyāḍair baddho vā gr̥hīto  
vā<sup>279</sup>, santasvāpa(79v1)(teyaṃ  
vāsyāpahṛtaṃ, vyāḍabhayena  
vā pararāṣṭraṃ paraviṣayaṃ  
niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya vā  
kālagataḥ. ahaṃ ced asminn  
āvāse varṣā vaseyaṃ, syān  
me atonidānaṃ jīvi)tāntarāyaḥ  
śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ brahmacaryā-  
ntarāyaḥ. yanv aham asmād  
āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ. sa tas[m]ād  
āvāsāt prakrama(79v2)(ty. etad  
eva pratyayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
varṣacchede.

'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis (<sup>a</sup>bud med  
dam | skyes pa 'am<sup>a</sup>) | ma niñ gañ  
la brten<sup>b</sup>) nas<sup>c</sup>) dbyar gnas par dam  
bcas par gyur pa de <sup>d</sup>) gtum po dag  
gis bzuñ<sup>e</sup>) ñam | btson<sup>f</sup>) du bzuñ<sup>e</sup>)  
ñam | bsad<sup>g</sup>) dam | gtum po'i 'jigs  
(N374b) pas (S356a) yul 'khor gźan  
nam | (D249a) yul gźan du brosam  
<sup>d</sup>) śi bar gyur la | (F366a) de na  
dbyar gnas par<sup>h</sup>) dam bcas pa'i dge  
sloñ 'di sñam du sems te <sup>i</sup>) bdag  
(<sup>a</sup>bud med dam | skyes pa 'am<sup>a</sup>) |  
ma niñ gañ la (<sup>j</sup>brten te<sup>j</sup>) <sup>d</sup>) 'dir  
dbyar gnas par dam bcas pa de<sup>k</sup>) <sup>l</sup>)  
gtum po rnam kyis bzuñ<sup>m</sup>) ñam |  
btson<sup>f</sup>) du bzuñ<sup>e</sup>) ñam<sup>n</sup>) | de'i nor  
phrog<sup>o</sup>) sam | gtum po'i 'jigs pas<sup>p</sup>)  
yul 'khor gźan nam | yul gźan<sup>q</sup>) du  
brosam <sup>r</sup>) śi bar gyur pas | gal te  
bdag gnas<sup>s</sup>) 'dir dbyar gnas na<sup>t</sup>) <sup>r</sup>)  
gźi des bdag gi<sup>u</sup>) srog gi bar chad  
dañ | dge sbyoñ<sup>v</sup>) gi tshul gyi bar  
chad dañ | tshañs par spyod pa'i  
bar chad du 'gyur gyis | ma la bdag  
gnas 'di nas 'gro'o sñam nas | des  
de lta bus<sup>w</sup>) rkyen byas te <sup>r</sup>) gnas  
de nas soñ ba las dbyar ral na ltuñ  
ba (<sup>x</sup>med do<sup>x</sup>) ||

<sup>277</sup>While Tib. *gdug pa* is used in §2.2.5.a, the Tibetan translation here has *gtum po* as equivalent of *vyāḍa-*.

<sup>278</sup>The Sanskrit here is missing the expected *santasvāpateyaṃ vāsyāpahṛtaṃ*. The same is the case with the Tibetan, which is also missing the expected *de'i nor phrog sam*.

<sup>279</sup>The Sanskrit here is missing the expected *ghātito vā*. The same is also the case with the Tibetan, which is also missing the expected *bsad dam*.

### 2.2.6.a

yathāpi tad vihāraḥ nāgādhyuṣite  
pradeśe pratiṣṭhāpito bhavati.  
pūrvavad yāvat, sa tasmād āvāsāt  
prakrāmaty. etad eva pratyayaṃ  
k)ṛ]tvā anāpattir varṣācchede ||.<sup>280</sup>

'di ltar yañ klu gnas pa'i <sup>a)</sup>phyogs  
śig tu gtsug lag khañ brtsigs te<sup>b)</sup>  
(<sup>c)</sup>zes bya ba'i bar<sup>c)</sup> goñ ma (<sup>d)</sup>bzin te  
|<sup>d)</sup> des de lta bus<sup>e)</sup> rkyen byas te |<sup>f)</sup>  
gnas de<sup>g)</sup> nas soñ ba las<sup>b)</sup> dbyar ral  
na ltuñ ba med do ||

---

<sup>280</sup>Pravār(Ch) §§7.2.1.12.1–2.

## 2.2.6.b

yathāpi tad bhikṣur yaṃ  
 strīpuruṣapaṇḍakam upanīśritya  
 varṣā upagataḥ<sup>281</sup>, sa nāgai[r  
 gr](h)[ī](79v3)(to bhavati baddho  
 vā ghātito vā, santasvāpateyaṃ  
 vāsyāpahṛtaṃ, nāgabhayena  
 vā pararāṣṭraṃ paraviṣayaṃ  
 niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya vā kālagataḥ.  
 tatra varṣopagatasya bhikṣor evaṃ  
 bhavati [||]. aham asmi<ṃ>  
 yaṃ strīpuruṣapaṇḍakam upa-  
 nīśritya varṣā upagataḥ, sa nāgair  
 grhīto vā baddho vā ghātito  
 vā, [s](anta)(79v4)(svāpateyaṃ  
 vāsyāpahṛtaṃ, nāgabhayena  
 vā pararāṣṭraṃ paraviṣayaṃ  
 niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya vā kālagataḥ.  
 ahaṃ ced asminn āvāse varṣā  
 vaseyaṃ, syān me ato)nidānaṃ  
 jīvitāntarāyaḥ śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ  
 brahmacaryāntarāyaḥ. yanv aham  
 asmād āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ.  
 sa <ta>smād āvā(79v5)(sāt  
 prakrāmaty. etad eva pratyayaṃ  
 kṛtvā anāpattir varṣacchede.

'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis (<sup>a</sup>bud med  
 dam | skyes pa 'am |<sup>a</sup>) ma niñ gañ  
 la brten<sup>b</sup>) nas |<sup>c</sup>) dbyar gnas par  
 dam bcas par gyur pa de |<sup>d</sup>) klu  
 rnams kyis bzui<sup>e</sup>) ñam | btson<sup>f</sup>) du  
 bzui ñam | (<sup>g</sup>bsad dam | de'i nor  
 phrogs sam<sup>g</sup>) | klu'i 'jigs pas<sup>h</sup>) yul  
 'khor gźan (S356b) nam | yul gźan  
 du broś sam |<sup>i</sup>) śi bar gyur la<sup>j</sup>) | de  
 na dbyar gnas par (N375a) dam bcas  
 pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam du sems te |  
 bdag (F366b) bud med dam | skyes  
 pa 'am | ma niñ gañ la brten<sup>b</sup>) nas  
 |<sup>c</sup>) 'dir dbyar gnas par dam bcas pa  
 de |<sup>k</sup>) klu rnams kyis bzui<sup>l</sup>) ñam |  
 btson<sup>m</sup>) du bzui ñam | bsad<sup>n</sup>) dam  
 | de'i nor phrogs<sup>o</sup>) sam | klu'i 'jigs  
 pas yul (P235a) 'khor gźan nam | yul  
 gźan<sup>p</sup>) du broś sam |<sup>i</sup>) śi bar gyur  
 pas | gal te gnas 'dir bdag dbyar  
 gnas na |<sup>i</sup>) gzi des bdag gi<sup>q</sup>) srog gi  
 bar chad dañ | dge sbyoñ gi <sup>r</sup>) tshul  
 gyi bar chad dañ | tshañs par spyod  
 pa'i bar chad du 'gyur gyis |<sup>s</sup>) ma  
 la bdag gnas<sup>t</sup>) (D249b) 'di nas 'gro'o  
 sñam nas | des de<sup>u</sup>) lta bus<sup>v</sup>) rkyen  
 byas te |<sup>i</sup>) gnas de nas soñ ba las  
 dbyar ral na ltuñ ba (<sup>w</sup>med do<sup>w</sup>) ||

<sup>281</sup>For the expressions *upagataḥ* 79v10 and *upagato bhavati* 78v5,9, r3,7,10, see Vinayav(Wi), p. 60, fn. 48.

### 2.2.7.a

yathāpi tad vihāraḥ dāvamadhye  
pratiṣṭhāpito bhavati. pūrvavad  
yāvat, sa tasmād āvāsāt  
prakrāma)[ty]. (e)tad eva  
pratyayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
varṣācchede ||.<sup>282</sup>

'di ltar yañ nags khrod cig<sup>a)</sup> tu  
gtsug<sup>b)</sup> lag khañ brtsigs la<sup>c)</sup> žes bya  
(<sup>d)</sup>ba'i bar<sup>d)</sup> goñ ma bzin te |<sup>e)</sup> des  
de lta bus<sup>f)</sup> rkyen<sup>g)</sup> byas te |<sup>h)</sup> gnas  
de nas soñ ba las dbyar ral na ltuñ  
ba med do ||

---

<sup>282</sup>Pravār(Ch) §§7.2.1.13.1–2.



### 2.2.7.b

yathāpi tad bhikṣur yaṃ  
 strīpuruṣapaṇḍakam upaniśṛtya  
 varṣā upa[g](a)to **(79v6)**  
 (bhavati, so 'gninā dagdhaḥ,  
 santasvāpateyaṃ vāsyāgninā  
 dagdham, agnibhayena vā  
 pararāṣṭraṃ paraviṣayaṃ niṣpalā-  
 naḥ, ucchidya vā kālagataḥ.  
 tatra varṣopagatasya) [bh](i)kṣor  
 evaṃ {bhavaṃ} bhavati |.  
 aham asmi<ṃ> yaṃ strī-  
 puruṣapaṇḍakam upaniśṛtya  
 varṣā upagataḥ, so 'gninā dagdhaḥ,  
 {santasvāpate**(79v7)**<sup>283</sup>}(yaṃ vā-  
 syāgninā dagdham, agnibha-  
 yena vā pararāṣṭraṃ paraviṣayaṃ  
 niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya vā kālagataḥ.  
 tatra varṣopagatasya bhikṣor  
 evaṃ bhavati. ahaṃ asmim  
 yaṃ strī)[p]uruṣapaṇḍakam upa-  
 niśṛtya varṣā upagataḥ, so 'gninā  
 dagdhaḥ} santasvāpateyaṃ  
 vāsyāgninā dagdham, agnibha-  
 yena vā **(79v8)** (pararāṣṭraṃ  
 paraviṣayaṃ niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya  
 vā kālagataḥ. ahaṃ ced asmim  
 āvāse varṣā vaseyaṃ, syān  
 me atonidānaṃ jīvitāntarāyaḥ  
 śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ brahmacaryā-  
 ntarā)[y]aḥ |. yanv aham asmād  
 āvāsāt prakrameyaṃ. sa tasmād  
 āvāsāt prakrāmaty. etad eva  
 pratyaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
 varṣācchede ||.

'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis bud med  
 dam | skyes pa 'am | ma niñ gañ la  
 brten<sup>a)</sup> nas <sup>b)</sup> dbyar gnas par dam  
 (<sup>c)</sup>bcas par gyur pa de<sup>e)</sup> mes tshig  
 gam | de'i nor mes tshig gam | me'i  
 'jigs pas yul 'khor g'zan nam | yul  
 g'zan du bros sam <sup>d)</sup> śi bar gyur  
 la | de na dbyar gnas par<sup>e)</sup> dam  
 bcas pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam du sems  
 te | bdag bud med dam <sup>f)</sup> **(S357a)**  
 skyes pa 'am | **(N375b)** ma niñ gañ  
 la brten<sup>g)</sup> te <sup>b)</sup> 'dir dbyar gnas par  
 dam bcas pa de mes tshig gam |  
 de'i nor mes tshig gam <sup>h)</sup> me'i 'jigs  
 pas yul 'khor g'zan nam | **(F367a)** yul  
 g'zan du bros sam <sup>i)</sup> śi bar gyur pas  
 | gal te gnas 'dir bdag dbyar gnas  
 na <sup>d)</sup> g'zi des bdag gi<sup>j)</sup> srog gi bar  
 chad dañ<sup>k)</sup> | dge sbyoñ gi tshul gyi  
 bar chad du 'gyur gyis | ma la bdag  
 gnas 'di nas 'gro'o sñam nas | des  
 de lta bus rkyen byas te <sup>d)</sup> gnas de  
 nas soñ ba las dbyar ral na ltuñ ba  
 (<sup>l)</sup>med do<sup>l)</sup> ||

<sup>283</sup> "Der erhaltene Text der Zeile 7 ist durch einen Schreiberfehler doppelt geschrieben und hier weg-  
 gelassen worden" [Vinayav(Wi), p. 62, fn. 49].

### 2.2.8.a

(79v9) (yathāpi tad vihāraḥ  
anūpamādhye pratiṣṭhāpito  
bhavati. pūrvavad yāvat, sa  
tasmād āvāsāt prakrāmaty. etad  
eva pratyayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
varṣācchede ||.<sup>284</sup>

'di ltar yañ gśoñ žig gi<sup>a)</sup> (b)dbus su<sup>b)</sup>  
gtsug<sup>c)</sup> lag khañ brtsigs la<sup>d)</sup> žes bya  
(<sup>e)</sup>ba'i bar<sup>e)</sup> goñ ma bžin<sup>f)</sup> te | des  
de lta bus rkyen byas te |<sup>g)</sup> gnas de  
nas soñ ba las<sup>h)</sup> dbyar ral na ltuñ  
ba (<sup>i)</sup>med do<sup>i)</sup> ||

---

<sup>284</sup>Pravār(Ch) §§7.2.1.14.1–2.

### 2.2.8.b

yathāpi tad bhikṣur yaṃ  
 strīpur)[u]ṣapaṇḍakam upanīśritya  
 varṣā upagataḥ, sa udakenoḍhaḥ,  
 santasvāpateyaṃ vāsyā  
 udakenoḍhaṃ bhavati |,  
 u(79v10)(dakabhayena vā pararā-  
 ṣtraṃ paraviṣayaṃ niṣpalānaḥ,  
 ucchidya vā kālagataḥ. tatra  
 varṣopagatasya bhikṣor evaṃ  
 bhavati. aham asminn āvāse  
 yaṃ strīpuruṣapaṇḍakam upa-  
 nīśritya) [v](a)rṣā upagataḥ, sa  
 udakenoḍhaḥ, <santasvāpateyaṃ  
 vāsyā udakenoḍhaṃ><sup>285</sup>, udaka-  
 bhayena vā pararāṣtraṃ paravi-  
 ṣayaṃ niṣpalānaḥ, ucchidya vā  
 (80r1) (kālagataḥ. ahaṃ ced  
 asminn āvāse varṣā vaseyaṃ, syān  
 me atonidānaṃ jīvitāntarāyaḥ  
 śrāmaṇyāntarāyaḥ brahmacaryā-  
 ntarāyaḥ. yanv aham asmād āvāsāt  
 prakrameyaṃ. sa tasmād āvā)s[ā]t  
 prakrāmaty. etad eva pratyayaṃ  
 kṛtvā anāpattir varṣācchede. ||[⊙]||<sup>286</sup>

'di ltar yañ dge<sup>a</sup>) sloñ gis <sup>(b)</sup>bud med  
 dam | skyes pa 'am<sup>b</sup>) | ma niñ gañ la  
 (<sup>c</sup>brten te<sup>c</sup>) |<sup>d</sup>) dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas par gyur pa<sup>e</sup>) de chus khyer  
 ram | de'i nor chus khyer ram |<sup>f</sup>)  
 chu'i 'jigs pas yul 'khor g'zan nam |  
 yul g'zan du broś (<sup>P235b</sup>) sam |<sup>g</sup>) śi  
 bar gyur la <sup>(h)</sup> de na dbyar gnas par  
 dam bcas pa'i dge sloñ 'di sñam du  
 sems te | bdag bud med dam | skyes  
 pa 'am | ma niñ gañ la (<sup>i</sup>brten nas<sup>i</sup>)  
 |<sup>j</sup>) <sup>k</sup>)dbyar gnas par dam bcas pa  
 de<sup>l</sup>) chus khyer ram | de'i nor chus  
 (D250a) khyer ram | chu'i (S357b)  
 'jigs pas yul 'khor g'zan nam<sup>m</sup>) | yul  
 g'zan du broś sam |<sup>d</sup>) śi bar (N376a)  
 gyur pas |<sup>n</sup>) gal te bdag gnas 'dir  
 dbyar gnas na |<sup>d</sup>) g'zi des bdag gi<sup>o</sup>)  
 srog gi bar chad dañ | dge sbyoñ  
 gi tshul gyi bar chad dañ |<sup>p</sup>) tshañs  
 par spyod pa'i bar chad (F367b) du  
 'gyur gyis | ma la bdag gnas 'di nas  
 'gro'o sñam nas | des de lta bus<sup>q</sup>)  
 rkyen byas te<sup>r</sup>) |<sup>d</sup>) gnas de nas soñ  
 ba las dbyar ral na ltuñ ba (<sup>s</sup>med  
 do<sup>s</sup>) ||<sup>t</sup>)

<sup>285</sup>On the basis of 79v9 and Tib. *de'i nor chus khyer ram*.

<sup>286</sup>Cf. SHT (VI) Kat.-Nr. 1339.

### 3

uddānam\* ||  
 anāpattiḥ saṃvāsena  
 prati(80r2) + + + + + +<sup>287</sup>  
 + + + + + + + +  
 + + + + + + + +<sup>288</sup>

sdom la |<sup>(a)</sup>  
 dbyar ral ltuñ ba med pa dañ ||  
 gnas par dam ni bca'<sup>(b)</sup> ba dag ||<sup>(c)</sup>  
 sña ma yi<sup>(d)</sup> ni bcu gñis dañ ||<sup>(e)</sup>  
 phyi ma yi<sup>(f)</sup> ni bcu (gñis so<sup>(g)</sup>) ||<sup>(h)</sup>

#### 3.1.1

(yathāpi tad varṣopagato  
 bhikṣuḥ paśyati. bhikṣur  
 bhikṣuṃ tathā-tathājñāpayati<sup>289</sup>  
 saṃjñāpayati śikṣayati grāhaya)t[i]  
 saṃghabhedāya parākramati.  
 sthānam etad vidyate, yat tasminn  
 āvase tasminn evāntarvarṣe saṃgho  
 bhedyate<sup>290</sup> |. ta(80r3)(tra  
 varṣopagatasya bhikṣor evaṃ  
 bhavati. aham asminn āvāse  
 varṣā upagataḥ, ayaṃ ca bhikṣur  
 bhikṣuṃ tathā-tathājñāpayati  
 saṃjñāpayati śikṣayati grāhayati  
 saṃghabhedāya) [p](a)rākramate<sup>291</sup>.  
 sthānam etad vidyate, yad asminn  
 āvā<se asminn evā>ntarvarṣe  
 saṃgho bhidyeta. ahaṃ ced  
 asminn āvāse varṣā vaseyaṃ,  
 (80r4) ///<sup>292</sup> (sthānam etad  
 vidyate, yad sa me syād  
 antarāyaḥ aprāptasya prāptaye

'di ltar yañ dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas pa'i dge sloñ gis<sup>(a)</sup> dge sloñ  
 žig<sup>(b)</sup> dge 'dun gyi dbyen<sup>(c)</sup> bya  
 bar<sup>(d)</sup> rtsol<sup>(e)</sup> žiñ |<sup>(f)</sup> de lta<sup>(g)</sup> de lta  
 bur dge sloñ rnam la go<sup>(h)</sup> bar  
 byed | kun tu<sup>(i)</sup> go<sup>(h)</sup> bar byed |  
 slob par byed | 'dzin du 'jug par  
 byed<sup>(j)</sup> ciñ |<sup>(k)</sup> gañ yañ gnas<sup>(l)</sup> 'dir  
 dbyar gyi nañ logs ñid du dge  
 'dun (<sup>m</sup>bye bar<sup>m</sup>) 'gyur ba'i<sup>n</sup> gnas  
 'di<sup>o</sup> yod par mthoñ nas | de na<sup>p</sup>)  
 dbyar gnas par dam bcas<sup>q</sup> pa'i  
 dge sloñ<sup>r</sup> 'di sñam du sems te |  
 gnas 'dir bdag dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas na | dge sloñ 'di dge 'dun gyi  
 dbyen<sup>(c)</sup> bya (<sup>s</sup>bar rtsol<sup>s</sup>) žiñ |<sup>(t)</sup>  
 de lta de lta bur dge sloñ rnam  
 la go bar byed | kun tu<sup>(i)</sup> go bar  
 byed | slob par byed | 'dzin du 'jug  
 par byed ciñ |<sup>(u)</sup> gañ yañ gnas 'dir  
 dbyar gyi nañ logs<sup>(v)</sup> (S358a) ñid du

<sup>287</sup>GilMs III 4.152.20: *prati(saṃskartavyam |)*. I suppose that this word is a derivative of *prati-√śru*.

<sup>288</sup>GilMs III 4.152.20: (*pūrvaṃ dvādaśa paścimaṃ ca dvādaśa ||*).

<sup>289</sup>Cf. GBM(Fac.Ed.) 1047.3 [SBhV II 271.13f. with mistransliteration] (GBM(Fac.Ed.) 1047.5 [SBhV II 271.26f. with mistransliteration]): *bhikṣūn ājñāpayati |*.

<sup>290</sup>It is probably a scribal error of *bhidyeta* [*infra* 80r3,6], because simple passives of *√bhid*, not passives of causatives, are always used in the context of *saṃghabheda*. See, for instance, SBhV II 203.5–15 (MS. 498v1–4) [≈ D Ca 249b7–250a4, P Ce 231a2–5].

<sup>291</sup>Cf. 80r2,5: *parākramati*.

<sup>292</sup>Cf. Tib. *gañ yañ mi mthun pa'i sems skyes sam | ma brtags pa'i tshig byuñ na* and VinSū Vārṣikavastu 92: *a{nu} <<nava>> lomikacittotpādanapāpikavāgnīścāraṇayoḥ*. Dutt (GilMs III 4.153.7) restores these lost *akṣaras* to *asamagracitto bhaveyaṃ*.

'nadhiga)t(a)syādhigamāya asā-  
kṣātkṛtasya sākṣātkriyāyai.  
yanv aham asmād āvāsāt  
prakrameyaṃ. sa tasmād  
āvāsāt prakra(80r5)(maty. etad  
eva pratyayaṃ kṛtvā anāpattir  
varṣācchede.

dge 'dun (<sup>m</sup>bye bar<sup>m</sup>) 'gyur ba'i<sup>w</sup>)  
gnas 'di yod de | gal (N376b) te gnas  
'dir bdag dbyar gnas na |<sup>f</sup>) gañ yañ  
mi mthun pa'i sems skyes sam | ma  
brtags<sup>x</sup>) pa'i tshig byuñ na |<sup>t</sup>) bdag  
gis<sup>y</sup>) ma thob pa thob par bya ba  
dañ | (F368a) ma rtogs pa rtogs par  
bya ba dañ |<sup>z</sup>) mñon sum du ma  
byas pa mñon sum du (<sup>aa</sup>bya ba'i<sup>aa</sup>)  
bar chad du 'gyur ba'i<sup>n</sup>) gnas<sup>ab</sup>) 'di  
yod pas | ma la bdag gnas 'di nas  
'gro'o sñam nas | des de lta bus<sup>ac</sup>)  
rkyen byas te |<sup>ad</sup>) gnas de nas soñ  
ba las dbyar ral na ltuñ ba (<sup>ae</sup>med  
do<sup>ae</sup>) ||

### 3.1.2

yathāpi tad varṣopagato bhikṣuḥ  
 śṛṇoti. amuṣṁinn āvāse bhikṣur  
 bhikṣuṃ tathā-tathājñāpayati)  
 s(a)mjñāpayati śikṣayati grāhayati  
 saṃghasya bhedāya parākramati.  
 sthānam etad vidyate, yat  
 tasminn āvāse <tasminn  
 evā>nta(80r6)(rvarṣe<sup>293</sup> saṃgho  
 bhidyeta. <sup>294</sup> asau me  
 bhikṣur ālaptakaḥ saṃlaptakaḥ  
 saṃstutakaḥ sapremakaḥ<sup>295</sup>. sa  
 ced ahaṃ tatra gaccheyaṃ),  
 ///<sup>296</sup> y(a)thā tasminn āvāse  
 asminn evāntarvarṣe saṃgho na  
 bhidyeta |. gantavyaṃ bhikṣuṇā  
 saptāham adhiṣṭhāya saṃghasya  
 ka(80r7)(raṇīyena. sa cet tatra  
 gacchatīty evaṃ kuśalaṃ. no ced  
 gacchati, sātisāro bhavati. sa cet  
 tatra gatasya saptāho 'tikrāntaḥ,  
 anā)pattir varṣacchede ||.

'di ltar yañ dbyar (P236a) gnas par  
 dam bcas pa'i<sup>a</sup>) dge sloñ gis<sup>b</sup>) gnas  
 ga ge mo<sup>c</sup>) žig tu<sup>d</sup>) dge sloñ (D250b)  
 žig gis dge 'dun gyi dbyen<sup>e</sup>) bya bar  
 rtsol<sup>f</sup>) žiñ |<sup>g</sup>) de lta de lta bur dge  
 sloñ rnamś la go bar byed | kun  
 tu<sup>h</sup>) go bar byed | slob par<sup>i</sup>) byed |  
 'dzin du 'jug par byed ciñ | gañ yañ  
 gnas der dbyar gyi nañ logs<sup>j</sup>) ñid du  
 dge 'dun bye<sup>k</sup>) bar 'gyur ba'i gnas<sup>l</sup>)  
 'di yod par thos la | dge sloñ de<sup>m</sup>)  
 dañ (<sup>n</sup>bdag tu ni<sup>n</sup>) gtañ 'dres pa |  
 phebs par smra ba | smos<sup>o</sup>) 'drin<sup>p</sup>)  
 pa | 'grogś bśes<sup>q</sup>) pa yin gyis |  
 gal te bdag<sup>r</sup>) der soñ na |<sup>s</sup>) bdag  
 gis ji ltar gnas der dbyar gyi nañ  
 (<sup>t</sup>logs su<sup>t</sup>) dge 'dun bye<sup>u</sup>) bar mi  
 'gyur ba de lta de ltar<sup>v</sup>) bya (<sup>w</sup>nus  
 so<sup>w</sup>) sñam nas<sup>x</sup>) |<sup>y</sup>) dge sloñ gis žag  
 bdun byin gyis<sup>z</sup>) brlabs la |<sup>aa</sup>) dge  
 'dun gyi bya ba'i phyir 'gro bar bya  
 ste | gal te der soñ na legs | ma  
 soñ na 'gal tshabs can du (<sup>ab</sup>'gyur  
 ro<sup>ab</sup>) || (S358b) gal te dge 'dun gyi<sup>ac</sup>)  
 bya ba'i phyir der<sup>ad</sup>) soñ ba las žag  
 (N377a) bdun 'das te<sup>ae</sup>) dbyar ral na  
 ltuñ ba (<sup>af</sup>med do<sup>af</sup>) ||

<sup>293</sup>See *supra* 80r2.

<sup>294</sup>Although there is a possibility that the phrase *tatra varṣopagatasya bhikṣor evaṃ bhavati* could have been written in the manuscript [cf. §3.1.1; 2.1.4 *etc.*], the Tibetan has no equivalent.

<sup>295</sup>Cf. Vin I 150,33: *te kho me bhikkhū mittā*. On *ālaptakaḥ saṃlaptakaḥ saṃstutakaḥ sapremakaḥ*, see *infra* 80r8; Adhik-v 90.21f.; VinSū(TU) 12.43f. and Mvy(IF) 2719–2722.

<sup>296</sup>Cf. Tib. *de lta de ltar bya nus* and VinSū Vārṣikavastu 93: *sasambhāvāno*. Dutt (GilMs III 4.153.15f.) restores these (*sa ced ahaṃ tatra gaccheyaṃ*), ///) to *sacet tatra gatvā mayā evaṃ kartavyaṃ*.

### 3.1.3

yathāpi tad varṣopagato  
 bhikṣuḥ śṛṇoti. amuṣminn  
 āvās[e] bhikṣur bhikṣuṃ  
 tathā-tathā(80r8)(jñāpayati saṃ-  
 jñāpayati śikṣayati grāhayati  
 saṃghasya bhedāya parākramati.  
 sthānam etad vidyate, yat tasmi-  
 nn āvāse tasminn evāntarvarṣe  
 saṃgho bhidyeta. <sup>297</sup> nāsau me  
 bhikṣur āla)ptakas saṃlaptakaḥ  
 saṃstutakaḥ sapremakaḥ, api  
 tu yasyāsau bhikṣur ālaptakas  
 saṃlaptakaḥ saṃstutakaḥ  
 (80r9) (sapremakaḥ, sa me  
 bhikṣur ālaptakas saṃlaptakaḥ  
 saṃstutakaḥ sapremakaḥ<sup>298</sup>. sa  
 ced ahaṃ tatra gaccheyam, ///<sup>299</sup>  
 yathā tasminn āvāse asminn  
 evāntarvarṣe saṃgho na bhidyeta.  
 gantavyam bhikṣuṇā saptāham  
 adhiṣṭhāya saṃgha)[s]y(a)  
 k(a)raṇīyena. sa ced gacchatīty  
 evaṃ kuśalaṃ. no ced ga<ccha>ti,  
 sātisāro bhavati |. sa cet  
 tatra gatasya saptāho<sup>300</sup>  
 'ti(80r10)(krāntaḥ<sup>301</sup>, anāpattir  
 varṣācchede ||.

'di ltar yañ dbyar gnas par dam  
 bcas pa'i (F368b) dge sloñ gis<sup>a</sup>) gnas  
 ga ge mo žig tu<sup>b</sup>) dge sloñ žig gis  
 dge 'dun gyi<sup>c</sup>) dbyen<sup>d</sup>) bya bar<sup>e</sup>)  
 rtsol žin |<sup>f</sup>) de lta de lta bur dge  
 sloñ rnams la go bar byed | kun tu<sup>g</sup>)  
 go bar byed | slob<sup>h</sup>) par<sup>i</sup>) byed |  
 'dzin du 'jug par<sup>i</sup>) byed ciñ | gañ  
 yañ gnas der dbyar gyi nañ logs ñid  
 du dge 'dun bye bar 'gyur<sup>j</sup>) ba'i  
 gnas 'di yod par<sup>i</sup>) thos la |<sup>k</sup>) dge  
 sloñ de dañ bdag tu ni<sup>l</sup>) gtam 'dres  
 pa dañ | phebs par smra ba dañ |  
 (<sup>m</sup>smos 'drin<sup>m</sup>) pa dañ<sup>n</sup>) |<sup>o</sup>) 'grogs  
 (<sup>p</sup>bśes pa<sup>p</sup>) ma yin (<sup>q</sup>mod kyi |<sup>q</sup>) 'on  
 kyañ dge sloñ de<sup>r</sup>) gañ dañ gtam  
 'dres pa | phebs par smra ba | smos  
 'drin<sup>s</sup>) pa | 'grogs bśes<sup>t</sup>) pa'i dge  
 sloñ de dañ bdag tu<sup>u</sup>) gtam 'dres  
 pa | phebs par smra ba | smos 'drin  
 pa | 'grogs bśes<sup>t</sup>) pa yin gyis | bdag  
 der soñ la |<sup>v</sup>) bdag gis ji ltar gnas  
 der dbyar gyi nañ (<sup>w</sup>logs su<sup>w</sup>) dge  
 'dun bye bar mi 'gyur ba de lta  
 de ltar<sup>x</sup>) bya (<sup>y</sup>nus so<sup>y</sup>) z) sñam  
 nas | dge sloñ gis<sup>aa</sup>) žag bdun byin  
 gyis brlabs la |<sup>v</sup>) dge 'dun gyi<sup>ab</sup>)  
 bya ba'i phyir 'gro bar bya ste |  
 gal te soñ na legs |<sup>k</sup>) ma soñ na  
 'gal tshabs can (P236b) du (<sup>ac</sup>'gyur  
 ro<sup>ac</sup>) ||<sup>ad</sup>) gal te (D251a) dge 'dun gyi  
 bya ba'i phyir der soñ ba las<sup>ae</sup>) žag  
 bdun 'das te<sup>ae</sup>) dbyar ral na ltuñ ba  
 (<sup>af</sup>med do<sup>af</sup>) ||

<sup>297</sup> Although there is a possibility that the phrase *tatra varṣopagatasya bhikṣor evaṃ bhavati* could have been written in the manuscript [cf. §3.1.1; 2.1.4 *etc.*], the Tibetan has no equivalent.

### 3.2.1

yathāpi tad bhikṣuḥ pratiśṛṇoty.  
 amuṣṣminn āvāse pūrvikāṃ  
 traimāsīṃ varṣā<sup>302</sup> vatsye.  
 dvaḥor āvāsayor ekal)[ā]bhau,  
 hirukpoṣadhō<sup>303</sup>. tasyaivaṃ  
 bhavati • ihāpi {hāpi} me vasataḥ  
 sa eva, {me vasataḥ} tatrāpi me  
 vasataḥ (80v1) (sa eva<sup>304</sup>. sa  
 pratiśrutya na gacchati. tasya  
 tasminn āvāse pūrvikāṃ traimāsīṃ  
 na prajñāyate<sup>305</sup>, pratiśraveṇa ca  
 duṣkṛtā.<sup>306</sup>

'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis gnas ga ge  
 mo žig tu dbyar<sup>a)</sup> (N377b) sña ma  
 zla ba gsum gnas (S359a) par dam  
 bcas pa las <sup>b)</sup> gnas de gñis<sup>c)</sup> na rñed  
 pa ni thun moñ <sup>d)</sup> gso sbyoñ<sup>e)</sup> ni  
 tha dad pa<sup>f)</sup> dañ <sup>g)</sup> de 'di sñam  
 (F369a) du sems te | bdag 'dir gnas  
 kyañ rñed pa<sup>f)</sup> ni der zad <sup>h)</sup> bdag  
 der gnas kyañ rñed pa<sup>f)</sup> ni der<sup>i)</sup>  
 (<sup>j)</sup> zad do<sup>j)</sup> sñam nas | de dam bcas  
 par<sup>k)</sup> ma soñ na <sup>g)</sup> de'i gnas der  
 sña ma'i zla ba gsum yañ<sup>l)</sup> ma yin  
 la <sup>m)</sup> dam bcas pas ñes (<sup>n)</sup> byas su<sup>n)</sup>  
 yañ (<sup>o)</sup> gyur ro<sup>o)</sup> ||

<sup>298</sup>Cf. Vin I 151,1f.: *te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesam mittā te me mittā.*

<sup>299</sup>Cf. Tib. *de lta de ltar bya nus* and VinSū Vārṣikavastu 93: *sasambhāvano*. Dutt (GilMs III 4.154.4) restores these lost akṣaras (*sa ced aham tatra gaccheyam, ///*) to *sacet tatra gatvā mayā evaṃ kartavyam*.

<sup>300</sup>“Für sonstiges *-an-* in Samh. *-ahā-* (v. *áhan-*, vgl. a.β) maskulinisch (§15c) hinter Zahlwörtern [auch kl.: P. 5,4,89. 2,4,29]” [AiG II,1 §50 bβ]. See also PW s.vv. 2. *aha, ekāha*.

<sup>301</sup>For the usage of the active meaning of *atīkrānta-*, see, e.g. GilMs III 1.247.18,20: *bhojanakālo tīkrāntaḥ* and CPD s.v. *ati-kkanta*.

<sup>302</sup>On the basis of 75v6: *pūrvikāṃ traimāsīṃ varṣā upagacchāmi* [≈ *dbyar sña ma zla ba gsum gnas par dam bca'o*] and Tib. *dbyar sña ma zla ba gsum gnas par dam bcas pa*, which is slightly different from the Tibetan expression in §§3.2.2–6.

<sup>303</sup>This seems to me to be a scribal error of *hirukpoṣadhau*. Otherwise, *hirukpoṣadhō tasyaivaṃ* is of much note [BHSG §4.38]. Furthermore, note GBM(Fac.Ed.) 842.8–10 (Cīvaravastu) [GilMs III 2.109.10–15 with mistransliteration ≈ D Ga 97b5–7, P Ñe 94a8–b2] and VinSū Vārṣikavastu 95, 97.

<sup>304</sup>Cf. Śay-v 39.12f.: *ihāpi <me> sa eva lābha iti; tatrāpi me sa eva lābhaḥ* [≈ D Ga 212b7–213a1, P Ñe 203a2: *bdag gi rñed pa 'di na yañ der zad la bdag gi rñed pa de na yañ der zad*].

<sup>305</sup>On *tasya tasminn āvāse pūrvikāṃ traimāsīṃ na prajñāyate*, see *infra* 80v1,2,3,4,5. I think that the subject in this sentence is *varṣāvāsa-*, which is not specified, cf. VON HINÜBER, KaVā-Slg., Nos. XVI, XVII: *iha me varṣāvāsa* (*supra* §1.6.3) and VinSū Vārṣikavastu 95. In *tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkatassa* Vin I 154,20f. *etc.*, on the other hand, the subject is *purimikā*, which points to *purimikā* (*vassūpanāyikā*); cf. Vin I 137,26–31.

<sup>306</sup>Cf. Vin I 153,24–154,21.



### 3.2.2

yathāpi tad bhikṣuḥ pratiśṛṇoty.  
 amuṣṣinn āvāse pū)[rv](i)kām  
 traimāsīm vats<y>e. sa  
 pratiśrutya gacchati. gatvā  
 śalākādīn na pratigrhṇāti.<sup>307</sup>  
 <tasya><sup>308</sup> tasminn āvāse  
 pūrvikām traimāsīm na  
 prajñāya(80v2)(te, pratiśraveṇa  
 ca duṣkṛtā.

'di ltar yañ<sup>a)</sup> dge sloñ gis gnas ga  
 ge mo žig tu sña ma'i<sup>b)</sup> zla ba gsum  
 gnas par dam bcas te | de<sup>c)</sup> dam  
 bcas par<sup>d)</sup> soñ nas<sup>e)</sup> tshul śiñ ma  
 blañs la<sup>f)</sup> bya ba'i phyir de<sup>g)</sup> soñ  
 na |<sup>h)</sup> de'i gnas der sña ma'i zla ba  
 gsum yañ ma yin la | dam bcas pas  
 ñes (<sup>i)</sup>byas su<sup>i)</sup> yañ<sup>j)</sup> (<sup>k)</sup>gyur ro<sup>k)</sup> ||

### 3.2.3

yathāpi tad bhikṣuḥ pratiśṛṇoty.  
 amuṣṣinn āvāse pūrvikām  
 traimāsīm vatsye. sa pratiśrutya  
 gacchati. gatvā śalākādīn  
 pratigrhṇāti, na śayanāsanam  
 pratigrhṇāti<sup>309</sup>. gacchati  
 kara)[ṇ]ī[y]ena<sup>310</sup>. tasya tasminn  
 āvāse pūrvikām traimāsīm na  
 prajñāyate, pratiśraveṇa<sup>311</sup> ca  
 duṣkṛtā<sup>312</sup> ||.

'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis gnas ga ge  
 mo žig tu <sup>a)</sup>sña ma'i zla ba gsum  
 gnas par dam bcas te | de dam bcas  
 par soñ nas tshul śiñ ni blañs kyi<sup>b)</sup>  
 |<sup>c)</sup> gnas mal ni ma blañs la<sup>d)</sup> bya  
 ba'i phyir de<sup>e)</sup> soñ na |<sup>f)</sup> de'i gnas  
 der sña ma'i zla ba gsum yañ ma  
 yin la | dam bcas pas ñes (<sup>g)</sup>byas su<sup>g)</sup>  
 yañ<sup>h)</sup> (<sup>i)</sup>gyur ro<sup>i)</sup> ||

<sup>307</sup>Tib. adds *bya ba'i phyir de soñ*, which suggests *gacchati karaṇīyena*; cf. *infra* 80v2. On *śalākā*, see §1.2.5.3–4.

<sup>308</sup>On the basis of 80v2 and Tib. *de'i*.

<sup>309</sup>Cf. §§1.2.5.5.a–b; 1.4.

<sup>310</sup>On the basis of Tib. *bya ba'i phyir de soñ*. Note *supra* 76r6 (76r8 *etc.*): *tasmād anujānāmi saptāham adhiṣṭhāya gantavyaṃ karaṇīyena* and Vin I 154,27f.: *so tadah' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati*. The Chinese has no description of *karaṇīya-* in its corresponding paragraph [T 1445, 1044b18–21].

<sup>311</sup>Read *pratiśraveṇa*; cf. *infra* 80v3,4,5.

<sup>312</sup>In the same *vastu*, the Chinese translation has both phonetic transliterations of *tūsèqīlīduō* 突色訖里多 [T 1445, 1044b21 *etc.*] and semantic translations of *èzuòzuì* 惡作罪 [T 1445, 1044b24 *etc.*] as equivalents of *duṣkṛtā*.

### 3.2.4

yathāpi tad bhikṣuḥ  
 pratiśṛṇo(80v3)(ty. amuṣṣminn  
 āvāse pūrvikāṃ traināsīm  
 vatsye. sa pratiśrutya gacchati.  
 gatvā śalākādīm pratigrhṇāti  
 śayanāsanam ca pratigrhṇāti.  
 ///<sup>313</sup> tasya tasminn āvāse  
 pūrvikāṃ traināsīm na pra)jñāyate  
 | pratiśraveṇa ca duṣkṛtā • ||.

'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis gnas ga  
 ge mo žig tu sña ma'i zla ba gsum  
 (<sup>a</sup>gnas so<sup>a</sup>) <sup>b</sup>) žes dam bcas te | de<sup>c</sup>)  
 dam bcas par soñ nas<sup>d</sup>) tshul śiñ  
 yañ<sup>e</sup>) blañs |<sup>f</sup>) gnas mal yañ blañs  
 kyi<sup>g</sup>) | dbyar gnas par dam ma<sup>h</sup>)  
 bcas la |<sup>i</sup>) bya ba'i phyir<sup>j</sup>) de soñ  
 na |<sup>k</sup>) de'i<sup>c</sup>) gnas der sña ma'i zla  
 ba gsum yañ ma (S359b) yin la |  
 (N378a) dam bcas pas ñes (<sup>l</sup>byas su<sup>l</sup>)  
 yañ (<sup>m</sup>gyur ro<sup>m</sup>) ||

### 3.2.5

yathāpi tad bhikṣuḥ pratiśṛṇoty.  
 amuṣṣminn āvāse pūrvikāṃ  
 traināsīm vats<y>e. (80v4)  
 (sa pratiśrutya gacchati.  
 gatvā śalākādīm pratigrhṇāti  
 śayanāsanam ca pratigrhṇāti.  
 ///<sup>314</sup> tasya tasminn āvāse  
 pūrvikāṃ trai)[mā]sī⊙n na  
 prajñāyate, pratiśraveṇa ⊙ ca  
 duṣkṛtā ||.

(F369b) 'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis gnas  
 ga ge mo žig<sup>a</sup>) tu sña ma'i zla ba  
 gsum gnas par<sup>b</sup>) dam bcas te<sup>c</sup>) | de  
 dam bcas par<sup>d</sup>) soñ nas<sup>e</sup>) tshul śiñ  
 yañ blañs |<sup>f</sup>) gnas mal yañ blañs<sup>g</sup>) |  
 (<sup>h</sup>dbyar gnas par dam bcas la<sup>h</sup>) |<sup>f</sup>)  
 bya ba'i phyir byin gyis ma  
 brlabs par<sup>i</sup>) žag bdun<sup>j</sup>) mtshams<sup>k</sup>)  
 kyi phyi rol tu<sup>l</sup>) de<sup>m</sup>) soñ na |<sup>n</sup>) de'i  
 gnas der sña ma'i zla ba gsum yañ  
 ma<sup>o</sup>) yin la | dam bcas pas<sup>p</sup>) ñes  
 (<sup>q</sup>byas su<sup>q</sup>) yañ <sup>r</sup>) (<sup>s</sup>gyur ro ||<sup>s</sup>)

<sup>313</sup>Tib. *dbyar gnas par dam ma bcas la | bya ba'i phyir de soñ* suggests *varṣā anupagamyā gacchati karaṇīyena*. The corresponding Chinese has: 即便他行。別於餘處亦不安居 [T 1445, 1044b23].

Dutt (GilMs III 4.155.3) restores these lost *aḥṣaras* to *sa pratiśrutya kṛtyakaraṇīyena gacchati*.

<sup>314</sup>Tib. *dbyar gnas par dam bcas la | bya ba'i phyir byin gyis ma brlabs par žag bdun mtshams kyi phyi rol tu de soñ* suggests *varṣā upagamyā saptāham anadhīṣṭhāya bahiṣṣīmāṃ gacchati karaṇīyena*, cf. 76r6 *etc.*: *saptāham adhiṣṭhāya gantavyaṃ karaṇīyena*. The corresponding Chinese has: 作安居已、自有緣事、不受持七日、出界外去 [T 1445, 1044b26f.]. Dutt (GilMs III 4.155.8f.) restores these lost *aḥṣaras* to *sa pratiśrutya kṛtyakaraṇīyena saptāham anadhīṣṭhāya simātikrāntaḥ*.

### 3.2.6

yathāpi tad bhikṣuḥ  
 prati(80v5)(śṛṇoty. amuṣṣminn  
 āvāse pūrvikāṃ traīmāsīm  
 vatsye. sa pratiśrutya gacchati.  
 gatvā śalākādīm pratigrhṇāti  
 śayanāsanam ca pratigrhṇāti.  
 ///<sup>315</sup> tasya ta)sm(i)nn āvāse ◎  
 pūrvikāṃ traīmāsīm na prajñāyate,  
 ◎ pratiśravaṇa ca duṣkṛtā<sup>316</sup>. sa  
 cet tatra (80v6) ( ///<sup>317</sup>

(D251b) 'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis  
 gnas ga ge mo žig tu sña ma'i zla ba  
 gsum (<sup>a</sup>gnas so<sup>a</sup>) (P237a) žes<sup>b</sup>) dam  
 bcas la | de dam bcas par soñ nas<sup>c</sup>)  
 tshul śiñ yañ blañs | gnas mal yañ  
 blañs<sup>d</sup>) | dbyar gnas par dam yañ<sup>e</sup>)  
 bcas nas |<sup>f</sup>) bya ba'i phyir žag bdun  
 byin gyis brlabs la<sup>g</sup>)<sup>h</sup>) mtshams kyi  
 phyi rol tu<sup>i</sup>) (<sup>j</sup>soñ na<sup>j</sup>) |<sup>f</sup>) de'i gnas  
 der sña ma'i zla ba gsum yañ yin  
 la | dam bcas pa la ñes (<sup>k</sup>byas su<sup>k</sup>)  
 yañ mi 'gyur te |<sup>l</sup>) gal te bya ba de  
 ñid kyi phyir de'i<sup>m</sup>) žag bdun 'das  
 pa la dbyar ral ba'i ltuñ ba (<sup>n</sup>med  
 do<sup>n</sup>) ||

### 3.2.7

/// ) traīmāsī<sup>318</sup>. || ◎ ||

bya ba'i phyir drug po ji lta ba de<sup>a</sup>)  
 bžin du bya ba ma (<sup>b</sup>yin pa yañ<sup>b</sup>)  
 (<sup>c</sup>drug go<sup>c</sup>) |<sup>d</sup>) sña ma zla ba gsum  
 ji lta ba de bžin phyi ma yañ zla ba  
 gsum mo ||

Varṣāvastu samāptam\* || ◎ ||

dByar gyi gží<sup>a</sup>) (<sup>b</sup>rdzogs so<sup>b</sup>) || ||

<sup>315</sup>Tib. *dbyar gnas par dam yañ bcas nas | bya ba'i phyir žag bdun byin gyis brlabs la mtshams kyi phyi rol tu soñ ba* suggests *varṣā upagamyā saptāham adhiṣṭhāya bahiṣsimām gacchati karaṇīyena*. The corresponding Chinese has: 有緣、受持七日、出界外 [T 1445, 1044c1]. Dutt (GilMs III 4.155.14f.) restores these lost *aḥṣaras* to *krtyakaraṇīyena saptāham adhiṣṭhāya śimātikrāntaḥ*.

<sup>316</sup>While Tib. *de'i gnas der sña ma'i zla ba gsum yañ yin la | dam bcas pa la ñes byas su yañ mi 'gyur* suggests *tasya tasminn āvāse pūrvikāṃ traīmāsīm prajñāyate, pratiśravaṇa na duṣkṛtā*, the corresponding Chinese 某住處不作三月安居。由先說者得突色訖里多 [T 1445, 1044c1f.] seems to support the wording of the Gilgit manuscript. Note Vin I 154,34–37 and 155,16–18.

<sup>317</sup>Here also there is a contradiction between Tib. *gal te bya ba de ñid kyi phyir de'i žag bdun 'das pa la dbyar ral ba'i ltuñ ba med do* and the Chinese: 受持七日苾芻過七日不來者、破安居 [T 1445, 1044c2f.]. Dutt (GilMs III 4.155.16f.) restores these lost *aḥṣaras* to (*krtyakaraṇīyena*) *saptāho 'tikrāntaḥ anāpatti(r varṣocchede)*, probably on the basis of Tib.

<sup>318</sup>GilMs III 4.155.17f.: (*ṣaṭkarma evaṃ kartavyam | yathā pūrvikāṃ traīmāsīm tathāpi paścimikāṃ*) *traīmāsīm* for ( /// ) *traīmāsī*. Tib. gives: “Non-affairs are six as there are six on affairs [cf. Vin I 154,21–155,18]. Latter three-month [period] is the same as the former one [cf. Vin I 155,22–33].” On the other hand, the Chinese mentions neither non-affairs nor affairs, but only the former and latter three-months: 然斯六種前安居法與後安居法不異。並准前安居作。唯言後三月為異 [T 1445, 1044c3–5].

Variant readings in the Tibetan translation of the *Varṣāvastu*

[0] D 237b2, F 349a5–6, N 357b5–6, P 223b1, S 339a2–3

a) D *dByar gnas kyi gzi'i*, FNS *dByar gyi gzi*, P *dByar gnas kyi bzi'i*, cf. Pravār(Ch) Uddāna 1. b) F *sdus*. Cf. Mvy(IF) 1478. c) P *pa*. d) FN *rtsa*. e) F *'chül*. f) DF *bzi*. g) F |.

[1] D 237b3, F 349a6–7, N 357b6, P 223b1–2, S 339a3–4

a) FN *rjesu*. b) F |. c) F *la*.

[1.1.a] D 237b3–4, F 349a7–8, N 357b6–7, P 223b2–3, S 339a4–5

a) F adds |. b) F *ba na*. c) N *bžeso*.

[1.1.b] D 237b4–7, F 349a8–b6, N 357b7–358a6, P 223b3–7, S 339a5–b4

a) F *logsu*. b) P *kyi*. c) FN *logsu*. d) S *rgyur*. e) S *sbred*. f) F *srunis*. g) F adds |. h) S *pas*. i) FNS add |. j) F *mi*. k) NS add |. l) S *sog*. m) P *bcod*. n) N *lag pa*. o) FN omit |. p) F *ldog*. q) F *lta bu*. r) N adds |. s) P *pa*. t) DP omit |. u) F *du*. v) S *po*. w) F *rdzis*, P *bdzes*. x) S omits *bar*. y) N *byaso*. z) F *śig*. aa) F *khye'u'i*, P *byi'u*. ab) F *sna*. ac) F adds *gyi*. ad) F *skums*. ae) F *sloñ*. af) F *rig*. ag) FNS *sa*. ah) F *bcom*. ai) F *dpa'*. aj) N omits |. ak) S adds |.

[1.1.c] D 237b7–238a1, F 349b6, N 358a6–7, P 223b7–8, S 339b4–5

a) S *kyi*. b) FN *rjesu*.

[1.2] D 238a1–2, F 349b6–7, N 358a7, P 223b8, S 339b5–6

a) DP omit |. b) F omits *dge sloñ rnam's kyis*. c) F *bca' bar*, N *bcas pa*, P *bca'i bar*.

[1.2.1] D 238a2–3, F 349b7–350a1, N 358b1–2, P 223b8–224a2, S 339b6–7

a) DNP *kyi*. b) DP *po*. c) F *bcwo*, P *bcwa*. d) F adds |. e) P *gcug*. f) P omits ||. g) P *bas*. h) FS *byugs*. i) D *bsag*, F *gsog*, NS *bsogs*. j) N *bkrus pa'i*. k) F *spro'o*.

[1.2.2] D 238a3, F 350a1–2, N 358b2, P 224a2, S 339b7–340a1

a) F *bsgo*.

[1.2.2.a] D 238a3–5, F 350a2–4, N 358b2–5, P 224a2–4, S 340a1–3

a) FN *skos*. b) F *sko*. c) F omits |. d) F *stabs*. e) FNS add |. f) F *skos*.

[1.2.2.b] D 238a5–6, F 350a4–7, N 358b5–7, P 224a4–5, S 340a3–5

- a) FN *skos*. b) P *ne*. c) F *stabs*. d) FNS add |. e) F *mi*, N omits *ma*. f) F *skos*. g) F *sko*, N *bsgo*.

[1.2.3] D 238a6–b1, F 350a7–b1, N 358b7–359a2, P 224a6–7, S 340a5–7

- a) F *sko*. b) DP *bśam*. c) S *par*. d) DP omit |. e) F *'gandhe*, N *gandi*, P *gaṅ ḍā*. f) P omits |. g) DNPS *lan gyis*. h) S *bgo*, F *bskos*. i) FNP *'thun*.<sup>319</sup> j) FP *śig*. k) F *po*. l) N *par*.

[1.2.4] D 238b1, F 350b1, N 359a2–3, P 224a7, S 340a7–b1

- a) FN *cig*.

[1.2.4.1] D 238b1–3, F 350b1–4, N 359a3–5, P 224a7–b1, S 340b1–3

- a) F adds |. b) D omits |. c) FPS *gyis*. d) N *ba*. e) F *bya ba 'di*. f) FN *stobso*.

[1.2.4.2] D 238b3–5, F 350b4–351a1, N 359a5–b2, P 224b1–4, S 340b3–7

- a) F adds *'di*. b) DNPS *pa*. c) DP *nas*. d) P omits *dbyar gyi*. e) F *sko*. f) DP *gsuñ śig*, NS *gsuñ źig*. g) D *gsuñ*. h) P *kyis*. i) DP omit |. j) N *bgyis*. k) F adds |. l) DFP *bsko ste*. m) N omits |. n) S *gsuñs*.

[1.2.5] D 238b5–6, F 351a1, N 359b2–3, P 224b4, S 340b7–341a1

- a) P *des*. b) FP *du*. c) F *sbyor ba'i*. d) P *bcwa'*.

[1.2.5.1] D 238b6, F 351a1–3, N 359b3–4, P 224b5, S 341a1–2

- a) F *khyog*. b) Cf. M. HAHN, *Lehrbuch der klassischen tibetischen Schriftsprache*, Swisttal-Odendorf <sup>7</sup>1996 (Indica et Tibetica, 10), §17.10.d. DFP *khyor*. c) F *pa*. d) S omits |. e) DF *bar*, P *par*. f) F *stabs par*, N *bstan par*.

[1.2.5.2] D 238b6–239a1, F 351a3–5, N 359b4–6, P 224b5–7, S 341a2–4

- a) P *bar*. b) F adds |. c) DNP *bśam*. d) DFP omit |. e) F *'gandhe*; P *gaṅ ḍā*. f) DP omit |. g) DNPS *lan gyis*. h) N *yorī*. i) F *bsko*. j) F | | at the end of the line. k) FNP *'thun*. l) F *bskos*. m) P omits |. n) F *tiñ*. o) P *pa'i*. p) FN *bźag*.

<sup>319</sup>On the spelling of *mithun/'thun*, see H. EIMER, *Ein Jahrzehnt Studien zur Überlieferung des tibetischen Kanjur*, Wien 1992 (Wiener Studien zur Tibetologie und Buddhismuskunde, 28), p. 86f.; K. MIMAKI, “Two Minor Works Ascribed to dBus pa blo gsal,” in S. IHARA and Z. YAMAGUCHI (eds.), *Tibetan Studies: Proceedings of the 5th Seminar of the International Association for Tibetan Studies, Narita 1989*, Tokyo 1992, p. 596.

[1.2.5.3] D 239a1–3, F 351a5–b1, N 359b6–360a2, P 224b7–225a2, S 341a4–b1  
 a) FN *khrim*su. b) P *bcwa*ʼ. c) DFP omit *dag*. d) F omits *gari*. e) F ʼ*di zēs bya*  
*bas*. f) F omits *dbyar*. g) D *loñ śig*, F *loñ śiñ*, P *loñ bśig*, S *loñ žig*. h) FN *logsu*.  
 i) P *par*. j) N *lasu*. k) F adds |. l) DFP omit *ba*. m) DFP omit *gi*, N *gis*. n)  
 N *chuñ*. o) N adds |. p) P *smos*. q) DFNP *śig*. r) N *lasu*. s) DNPS *glen̄ bar*.  
 t) F *rtaḡ*, N *brtags*. u) N *dgoñso*. v) S |.

[1.2.5.4] D 239a3–6, F 351b1–4, N 360a2–6, P 225a2–4, S 341b1–4

a) F *de*. b) P |. c) N *de*ʼ. d) F *gyi*. e) F ʼ*phags*. f) P omits |. g) F *blañ la*  
 |. h) FNP *bžag*. i) N *kyis*. j) NP ʼ*am*. k) N omits |. l) D *sruñ*, F *bsruñs*, P  
*sruñs*. m) DFN *kyis*. n) N adds |. o) N *blañso* for *blañs so*; F adds ||.

[1.2.5.5.a] D 239a6–b1, F 351b4–8, N 360a6–b2, P 225a4–6, S 341b4–7

a) DFP add |. b) NS *khyog*, P ʼ*khyog*. Cf. Pāṇḍ(Ya) §4.5. c) DNP omit |. d) P  
 ʼ*dun*. e) F omits *ni*. f) NS omit |. g) S *kyi*; NS add |. h) N adds *des*. i) N  
 adds |. j) FN *gyis*. k) F adds |. l) P *grtan*. m) S *gtan*. n) F *gsum*. o) NS  
*gyi*. p) P |.

[1.2.5.5.b] D 239b1–4, F 351b8–352a5, N 360b2–6, P 225a7–b2, S 341b7–342a5

a) F *gyis*. b) DP omit |. c) DFP omit |. d) S *gtan*. e) S ||; DP omit |. f) F  
*sroñ la* |. g) F omits *mi*. h) F *gsum*. i) FN omits *yañ*. j) F *byaʼo* ||. k) F  
*gyis*. l) F adds |. m) F omits *de bžin du*. n) F *blañs la | gal te*, N *blañs pa la gal*  
*te* |. o) P *ba*. p) P *bo*. q) F adds *yañ*. r) P *bus*.

[1.3.1] D 239b4–5, F 352a5–7, N 360b6–361a1, P 225b2–3, S 342a5–6

a) F *kyi*. b) N *tham̄d*.<sup>320</sup> c) DP omit |. d) F *blo*. e) P *bar*. f) P omits |. g)  
 F adds |. h) F adds *khañ*. i) F *bžag par bžag par*.

[1.3.2] D 239b5, F 352a7–8, N 361a1–2, P 225b3–4, S 342a6–7

a) F *kyi*. b) F omits *yañ*. c) F *yañ*. d) F *bog par*, P *bsgo par*. e) P omits ||.  
 f) F *dgos*. g) F | | at the end of the line. h) F *dgo bar*, P *bgo par*.

[1.3.3] D 239b6–240a1, F 352a8–b3, N 361a2–5, P 225b4–6, S 342b1–3

a) P *ba*. b) FN *rnam*su. c) F *khwa*. d) F *khiʼu*. e) FS *gi*. f) N *bcaʼ ba*. g)  
 S *sprod*. h) F *sko bar*, P *bsgo par*. i) F *byaʼo* ||. j) F omits *gal te*. k) F *sgoñ*.

<sup>320</sup>The *m̄* appears in the following: N 358b7 *bśam̄s*; F 355a2 *bcom̄*; F 362a8, 366a4, 368b8 *sñam̄*; N  
 374a4 *lam̄*; F 365b5 *ram̄*; F 366b7 *nam̄*; F 367a8 *sam̄*; F 369a3, 4 *gsum̄*.

l) FN add |. m) F *b'zag*. n) D *trai*. o) D *trai la ta'i*, F *tre la ta*, P *tre'i la ta'i*.  
p) F *rtag*, N *brtags*. q) F *skrad*. r) N adds |. s) FN *'gyuro*.

**[1.4] D 240a1–2, F 352b3–6, N 361a5–7, P 225b6–8, S 342b3–6**

a) NS *bsgo*. b) FP *šig*. c) N *ñuniu*. d) N adds |. e) P *spyin*. f) P *bas*. g)  
DP omit |. h) N omits |.

**[1.5.1] D 240a2–4, F 352b6–353a1, N 361b1–3, P 225b8–226a2, S 342b6–343a1**

a) FN *khirmsu*. b) P *pa*. c) P *dag*. d) F *bdiñ*. e) DPS *spyod*. f) F *yin* only, N  
*yino*. g) F |. h) F *rims*. i) N *giso*. j) DP *so* only, N *kyiso*. k) NP *gyis*. l) F  
omits *mal*. m) DP *spyod par bya ba*, F *spyod pa*. n) DP *spyod pa na*, F *spyad na* |.  
o) F *rtag pa*. p) F *dgoñso*, N *dgoñs(so of dgoñs so or o-sign of dgoñso is omitted)*.  
q) P |.

**[1.5.2] D 240a4–5, F 353a1–3, N 361b3–5, P 226a2–4, S 343a1–3**

a) F omits one *phyed*. b) F *rtag*. c) FP *šig*. d) S *gi*. e) N *spyod*. f) DFP  
*spyad*. g) DFP omit |. h) F *gsañ*. i) P *spa*. j) N omits *gis*, S *gi*. k) F adds |.  
l) NS add |.

**[1.6.1] D 240a5–6, F 353a3–4, N 361b5–6, P 226a4–5, S 343a3–4**

a) N omits |. b) F *bar*. c) DP omit |. d) DNPS *ba*. e) N *mdzado* for *mdzad do*;  
F adds ||.

**[1.6.2] D 240a6–7, F 353a4–5, N 361b6–7, P 226a5, S 343a4–5**

a) N *kyi*. b) N adds |. c) F adds |. d) F *žus*. e) DFP omit |. f) P omits *bar*.

**[1.6.2.a] D 240a7–b1, F 353a5–8, N 361b7–362a3, P 226a5–7, S 343a5–b1**

a) F omits *mkhas pa*. b) FNS add |. c) F adds |. d) F *žin*. e) N adds |. f) F  
omits *pa*. g) F *brjesu*, N *rjesu*. h) F *bsruis*. i) N omits *pa*. j) D omits |; F |  
| at the end of the line. k) F *pa*. l) NS *rtogs*.

**[1.6.2.b] D 240b1–2, F 353a8–353b1, N 362a3–4, P 226a7–8, S 343b1–2**

a) P omits *na*. b) DFNP add |. c) N *gyur*. d) FN add |. e) S adds |.

**[1.6.3] D 240b2–5, F 353b1–6, N 362a4–b2, P 226a8–b3, S 343b2–6**

a) F adds *kyis*. b) DNP *tsog tsog por*, F *cog cog por*. c) F adds |. d) N adds |.  
e) FNP omit |. f) FN *dgoñsu*. g) N *bsgrub*. h) DP *'briñ po tshes*, N *'briñ por*

*tshas.* i) F omits *bcu.* j) P *pa'i.* k) DNP *po.* l) S omits *te |.* m) F *ba'i.* n) F *'tshams.* o) F adds *|.* p) N omits *gnas.* q) FP *pa.* r) N adds *|.* s) F *'dums,* S *grums,* cf. Mvy(IF) 9360. t) DFP omit *|.* u) NS *byed.* v) P omits *|.* w) DP *gron' khyer che.* x) N *ma.* y) F omits *ba.* z) DP *'cha'o.* aa) F adds *bdag gi.* ab) NS *lagso.* ac) N omits *||.* ad) F omits *de skad.* ae) F omits *du.*

**[1.7] D 240b5–6, F 353b6–7, N 362b2–3, P 226b3–4, S 343b6–344a1**

a) F *bca'o.* b) P *pas.* c) S *gi.* d) F *'tshams.* e) DFP *du.*

**[1.8.1] D 240b6–7, F 353b8–354a1, N 362b3–4, P 226b4–5, S 344a1–2**

a) F *'tshams.* b) DFP *phyi rol du,* N *phir du.* c) P adds *|.* d) DP omit *|.*

**[1.8.2] D 240b7–241a3, F 354a1–7, N 362b4–363a2, P 226b5–227a1, S 344a2–6**

a) F *bskyod pa.* b) F adds *|.* c) F *mchiri.* d) DP *nas des,* F *te de.* e) FS add *|.* f) DP omit *|.* g) F *spyad par,* P *spyod pa dag.* h) N *dbul.* i) DFNP omit *|.* j) DP omit *cig.* k) F *dag gis.* l) F omits *che.* m) F *tsam.* n) F omits *ni.* o) F omits *tsam.* p) N *mchiso.* q) F *'tshams.* r) DFP *du.* s) F *'gro.* t) F adds *||.* u) FN *gsuñso.* v) F *doni.* w) N *nas.* x) N *ñen.* y) N adds *|.* z) N *phulo.*

**[1.8.3] D 241a3–b4, F 354a7–355a5, N 363a2–b7, P 227a1–b1, S 344a6–345a4**

a) FN add *|.* b) P omits *|.* c) P *ba.* d) DNP omit *|.* e) F omits *gos.* f) P omits *|; F | |* at the end of the line. g) F *rims kyis.* h) N adds *|.* i) N *na.* j) P *bo.* k) FN *legso.* l) DF add *||,* P adds *|.* m) S adds *||.* n) F omits *smras pa.* o) N adds *pa.* p) DP omit *dag.* q) F adds *|.* r) FN *bzod.* s) P *pa'i.* t) F *bca'o,* N *bcaso,* P *cas so.* u) P omits *dag.* v) F *khyed ji srid mtsho'i bar du* *{bar}*. w) DNPS omit *cag.* x) F *khrel.* y) DP *ba.* z) F *pa la.* aa) F *ni.* ab) P *ga.* ac) F *te.* ad) N adds *|.* ae) DP omit *|.* af) F *| |* at the end of the line. ag) FNS omit *dag.* ah) F *'bul lags kyis.* ai) P *pa.* aj) N adds *de las.* ak) F adds *de la bdag cag gis* *Glañ po che skyoñ ba'i groñ du ji srid yod ces sprin ba las |.* al) N *smas.* am) N *yodo.* an) F adds *||.* ao) DFNP omit *|.* ap) DFN *gis.* aq) F *'tshams.* ar) DFP *du.* as) FN *gsuñso.* at) S adds *|.* au) F *bcoñ ldan 'das la dge sloñ rnams kyis gsol pa dan* for *skabs de ... gsol pa dan.*

**[1.8.4] D 241b4–6, F 355a5–7, N 363b7–364a2, P 227b1–3, S 345a4–6**

a) F adds *|.* b) DP *byin.* c) FN *yoñsu.* d) F *pa'i.* e) FN *rjesu.* f) P *par.* g) N adds *|.* h) P *'dun.*



[1.9] D 241b6–7, F 355a7–b2, N 364a2–5, P 227b3–4, S 345a6–b1

a) N adds |. b) DNP omit |. c) F *gis*. d) FN add |. e) S adds |. f) P *bsol*.  
g) P *kyi*. h) N adds *bya ba*. i) N omits |. j) DFNP omit *dge slob ma'i dan* |. k)  
F *phyir* |.

[1.9.1.1] D 241b7–242a2, F 355b2–5, N 364a5–7, P 227b4–6, S 345b2–4

a) P *pa*. b) NS *gyis*. c) F *mchiñ*. d) N *rñad*. e) P *ba*. f) FN add |. g) DP  
omit |. h) F *spyod par*, N *spyod pa dag*. i) F adds |. j) F adds *gyis*. k) DNP  
omit |. l) F *bya ba te*. m) N *gyis*. n) N *yino*.

[1.9.1.2] D 242a2–3, F 355b5–8, N 364a7–b2, P 227b6–8, S 345b4–6

a) F *gyi*. b) F *gyis*. c) FN *brtsigs*. d) F adds |. e) N omits |. f) F *spyad par*,  
N *spyod pa*, S *spyad pa*. g) N *dbul*. h) F omits *ces*. i) F *nas*. j) DP omit |. k)  
N adds |. l) N *yino*.

[1.9.1.3] D 242a4–5, F 355b8–356a3, N 364b3–5, P 227b8–228a2, S 345b6–  
346a2

a) P omits |. b) F *gyi*. c) FP *'bul*. d) F *pas*. e) N omits |. f) F *kyis*. g)  
FN add |. h) F *bya ste*. i) N *spyod*. j) F *par 'bul*. k) N adds |. l) F adds *gyi*.  
m) N *rlabs*. n) DNP omit |. o) F *gyis*. p) N omits *phyir*. q) P *ba*. r) N *yino*.

[1.9.1.4] D 242a5–7, F 356a3–6, N 364b5–7, P 228a2–4, S 346a2–4

a) N *gyi*. b) FNP *'thun*. c) FN add |. d) F *bya ste*. e) N omits |. f) F *spyad*  
*par 'bul*. g) DNP omit |. h) F omits *bya*. i) N *yino*.

[1.9.1.5] D 242a7–b1, F 356a6–8, N 364b7–365a3, P 228a4–5, S 346a4–6

a) F *gyi*. b) S *gtsugs*, P *btsug*. c) DN *gis*. d) F *rtsig*, S *brtseg*. e) F *nas*. f) P  
*dge*; N adds *pa*. g) DP omit |. h) F adds *gyis*. i) F *na*. j) N *yino*.

[1.9.1.6] D 242b1–4, F 356a8–b4, N 365a3–6, P 228a5–8, S 346a6–b2

a) F *gyi*. b) P omits *de*. c) F adds |. d) F omits *rgyal mtshan gzugs pa dan* |.  
e) F *phan*. f) D *kyi*. g) F | | at the end of the line. h) DF *gyi*. i) F *sku*. j)  
P omits |. k) DP *gur kum gyi*, F *gur gum gyis*, N *gur gum gyi*. l) N *byugs*. m) S  
*dan*. n) F *'bul*. o) F *nas*. p) F omits |. q) F *gis*. r) DP omit |. s) F *'dun*,  
P *sñen*.

[1.9.1.7] D 242b4–5, F 356b4–7, N 365a6–b1, P 228a8–b2, S 346b2–5

a) N *gyi*. b) F *rigs gži*. c) S adds |. d) FN *rigs*. e) F *klags*, NP *blags*. f) F adds |. g) F *gton*, N *brton*. h) F *na*. i) P *ba*. j) FN add |. k) P *gyi*. l) N *sñed*. m) D omits |. n) DP *spyad pa dag dbul*, F *spyad par 'bul*, N *spyod pa dag dbul*. o) F omits |. p) F adds *gyis*. q) DP omit |. r) N adds |. s) N *yino*.

[1.9.1.8] D 242b5–6, F 356b7–357a1, N 365b2–3, P 228b2–3, S 346b5–7

a) S *pa skyas*; DP omit *pa skyes*. b) DP omit |. c) F *nas*. d) F | | at the end of the line. e) P *ba*. f) F *gsal gyis* |. g) N *ba*. h) N *yino*.

[1.9.1.9] D 242b7–243a1, F 357a1–4, N 365b3–5, P 228b3–5, S 346b7–347a2

a) F *gyis*. b) F *bar*. c) N omits |. d) F omits *pa*; N *ba*. e) F *blta*. f) F adds *gyis*. g) DP omit |. h) FN add |. i) N *yino*. j) N | at the end of the line.

[1.9.1.10] D 243a1–2, F 357a4–6, N 365b6–366a1, P 228b5–6, S 347a2–4

a) F *bsñen*. b) N *dag*. c) F *'dun*. d) P *zed*. e) F *kha bub*. f) N *ba*. g) P omits |. h) FNP *'thun*. i) F adds *de*. j) F *bsten*. k) F adds *gyis*. l) DNP omit |. m) NS *'dun*. n) P *sleñ*. o) N *yino*.

[1.9.1.11] D 243a3–4, F 357a6–8, N 366a1–3, P 228b6–8, S 347a4–6

a) N *gyi*. b) DP *khas bub*, F *kha bub*, N *khas dbub*. c) P omits |. d) DP *khas bub*, F *kha bub*. e) DFN *btan*. f) S omits |. g) DP omit |. h) DFP omit |. i) F adds |. j) F *yino*.

[1.9.1.12] D 243a4–5, F 357b1–3, N 366a3–5, P 228b8–229a1, S 347a6–b1

a) P *pa*; F omits *ba*. b) DFNP omit |. c) F *nan*. d) DP omit |. e) DP *spyon cig* | *'ga'*, F *spyon cig bka'*, N *spyon cig 'ga'*. f) N omits *cig*. g) F adds |. h) N *yino*.

[1.9.2] D 243a5–6, F 357b3, N 366a5, P 229a1–2, S 347b1–2

a) F *pa'i*. b) F omits *ran gi*. c) P *'chan*. d) F *togs so*, N *gtogso*. e) N | at the end of the line.

[1.9.3.1] D 243a6–7, F 357b4–6, N 366a6–b1, P 229a2–4, S 347b2–4

a) S omits |. b) F adds |. c) F *'bul*. d) F omits *der*. e) FN add |. f) N *na*. g) DP omit |. h) DP *spyad*. i) F adds | | at the end of the line. j) P omits |. k) F adds *gyis*. l) DNP omit |. m) N *yino*.

[1.9.3.2] D 243a7–b3, F 357b7–358a3, N 366b1–5, P 229a4–7, S 347b4–348a2

a) F *rtan*. b) F *gsuñ*. c) DFNP omit *dañ* | *de*. d) N *kyi*. e) N *gyi*. f) F *'dzugs*. g) F *rigs*. h) F adds |. i) N ||. j) DP omit |; F | | at the end of the line. k) N *par*. l) F adds *dag*. m) F *gsal*. n) DNP omit |. o) P omits |. p) N *bar*.

**[1.9.3.3] D 243b3–6, F 358a3–8, N 366b5–367a2, P 229a7–b2, S 348a2–5**

a) F *sdig*, P *bsdig*. b) N *smras*. c) F *skrag pa'i las sam*. d) D *'gyed pa dañ*, P *'gyod ba dañ*. e) N *mi snañ par*; F *ma mthoñ ba*. f) N *mchos*. g) F adds *sdig pa'i lta bar soñ ba ma btañ ba gnas nas dbyuñ ba 'am* ||. h) F omits *ba*. i) P *bar*. j) FNP *'thun pa'i phyogs dañ*, S omits *mthun pa'i phyogs dañ*. k) F adds |. l) FNP *'thun*. m) N *pa'i*. n) P omits |. o) DP omit |. p) FN add |. q) N *yino*.

**[1.9.3.4] D 243b6–244a1, F 358a8–b3, N 367a2–5, P 229b2–4, S 348a5–b2**

a) F *'dis*. b) F *sdig*. c) F | | at the end of the line. d) F *'gyod*; S *'gye(d)* at the end of the line. e) F *ma mthoñ bas*. f) F omits *phyir mi 'chos pa gnas nas dbyuñ ba 'am* |. g) NS *ltar*. h) N omits |. i) DNP add |. j) DNP omit |. k) N *yino*.

**[1.9.3.5] D 244a1–2, F 358b3–5, N 367a5–7, P 229b4–6, S 348b2–4**

a) D *gyis*. b) P omits |. c) FN omit |. d) F *sbo ba gsal*. e) FN add |. f) DP omit |. g) F adds |. h) N *yino*.

**[1.9.3.6] D 244a2–3, F 358b5–7, N 367a7–b2, P 229b6–7, S 348b4–6**

a) DFP *gis*. b) F *spro*. c) DNP omit |. d) F omits *tshur*. e) F *la*. f) DP omit |. g) N *'gro bar*.

**[1.9.3.7] D 244a3–5, F 358b7–359a1, N 367b2–4, P 229b7–8, S 348b6–7**

a) F *gi*. b) F doubles *bya*. c) DP omit |. d) F *nas*. e) F *spyod*. f) DFP omit |. g) DFP *dbyuñ ba*, S *dbyur bar*. h) P *pgyir(?)*. i) F *stsol* |. j) F *la*. k) DP omit |; F | | at the end of the line. l) F adds |.

**[1.9.3.8] D 244a5–6, F 359a1–3, N 367b4–5, P 229b8–230a2, S 348b7–349a2**

a) N omits *ba*. b) DFNP omit |. c) FS add |. d) F adds *des*. e) F omits *dag*. f) DP *spyon cig* |, N *spyon cig*. g) F omits *cig*. h) D omits |. i) F adds *gyi* j) DP omit |. k) F adds *gi*. l) F *bya'o* ||. m) F *bya'o*, N *bya ba yino*.

**[1.9.4.1] D 244a6, F 359a3–4, N 367b5–6, P 230a2, S 349a2–3**

a) P adds *ma*. b) P *ba'i*. c) F *togso*, N *gtogso*.

[1.9.4.2] D 244a6–b1, F 359a4–6, N 367b6–368a1, P 230a2–4, S 349a3–5

a) N omits *žig*. b) F omits *chos kyi*. c) N omits *ba byuñi*. d) DP omit |. e) F adds | | at the end of the line. f) DNP omit |. g) N omits *bya ba'i*.

[1.9.5.1] D 244b1, F 359a6–7, N 368a1, P 230a4, S 349a5

a) FP *sloñi*. b) FN *yino*.

[1.9.5.2] D 244b1–2, F 359a7–b1, N 368a1–4, P 230a4–6, S 349a6–b1

a) FP *sloñi*. b) F *slab*. c) FN *rjesu*. d) FNP *'thun*. e) DP omit |. f) P adds |. g) P *dge*; NS add *dge slob ma*. h) N *bsñan*. i) F *pa*. j) FS omit |. k) DNP omit |. l) DFNP add |. m) N *'go*.

[1.9.6.1] D 244b2–3, F 359b1–2, N 368a4, P 230a6, S 349b1

a) P adds *ma*.

[1.9.6.2] D 244b3–4, F 359b2–4, N 368a4–6, P 230a6–8, S 349b1–3

a) The phrase *gañ že na |* is added only here, cf. §§1.9.4.2; 1.9.5.2; 1.9.7.2. b) P omits |. c) F *ñiu*. d) DP omit |. e) P *dge*. f) F *pa*. g) DPS omit |. h) F adds |. i) N *yino*.

[1.9.7.1] D 244b4, F 359b4–5, N 368a6, P 230a8, S 349b3

a) F *sloñi*. b) P adds *ma*. c) F *te |*.

[1.9.7.2] D 244b4–6, F 359b5–8, N 368a7–b2, P 230a8–b2, S 349b3–6

a) F adds *gañ že na |*. b) F *khrimso*. c) DP *bcwa*, F *bcwo*. d) DNP omit |. e) FN *rjesu*. f) FNP *'thun*. g) F *slab*. h) DPS omit |. i) F adds |. j) F *byas te*. k) N *yino*. l) D || ||.

[2] D 244b6, F 359b8–360a1, N 368b2–3, P 230b2–3, S 349b6–7

a) F ||. b) F |. c) N *gñan*, P *gsñan*. d) FP *bya'o*.

[2.1.1] D 244b6–245a2, F 360a1–4, N 368b3–6, P 230b3–5, S 349b7–350a3

a) P *cas*. b) F adds *pa*. c) DP omit |. d) F omits *la*. e) F adds |. f) N *mede*. g) F omits |. h) N adds |. i) DFNP omit |. j) DP *gi*. k) F *ba'i*. l) F omits *gnas*. m) F ||. n) F *bu'i*.

[2.1.2] D 245a2–4, F 360a4–8, N 368b6–369a2, P 230b5–8, S 350a3–6

a) F adds *de dag*. b) N *su*. c) DP omit |. d) DP *na*. e) F adds |. f) N *spyin(?)*. g) FN add |. h) DFNP omit |. i) DP *gi*. j) N *bar*. k) F *ba'i*. l) N omits |. m) F *bu'i*. n) DP omit |; F | | at the end of the line. o) N *medo*.

**[2.1.3] D 245a4–6, F 360a8–b4, N 369a2–5, P 230b8–231a2, S 350a6–b3**

a) F *lta ste* |. b) DP omit |. c) N *kyi*. d) P *yog*. e) DP *do* ||. f) P omits *pa med*. g) F adds | | at the end of the line. h) DFP omit |. i) DP *gi*. j) P *ba*. k) P *bar*. l) F *ba'i*. m) F adds *gis*. n) F *bu'i*. o) N adds |. p) N *medo*. q) S ||. r) F *bzi*. s) DP |, FN ||. t) DP |, F || ||.

**[2.1.4] D 245a6–b3, F 360b4–361a3, N 369a5–b4, P 231a2–7, S 350b3–351a2**

a) DFNS add *dag*. b) DP omits |. c) F *'tsham pa'i*, N *mtsham pas*, P *'tsham ba'i gsol bas*, S *'tsham pas gsol bas*. d) F *btab*. e) P | |. f) F *dges*. g) P *pkur(?)*. h) F adds *bdag gis*. i) F *'bul lo*, N *dbulo*. j) S omits |. k) F omits *khyod la*. l) NS omit |. m) FNP *ba*. n) DFP *'bul lo*, N *dbulo*. o) F *nas*. p) P *ba'i*. q) F *bcas pa* |. r) FP *ba'i*. s) N omits *gsol bas*. t) P *pa*. u) N omits |. v) N *pa*. w) S *gi*; DFP omit *gis*. x) F *bsñer*. y) N *khyed*. z) DFP *'bul lo*, N *'bulo*. aa) F omits |, P ||. ab) F omits *khyod la*. ac) P *po*. ad) NS omit |. ae) NP *ba*. af) D adds ||. ag) F *par*. ah) DFP omit |. ai) P ||. aj) P *bar*. ak) F | | at the end of the line. al) F adds *gis*. am) P adds |. an) DNP *ste*, S *te*. ao) F *bu'i*. ap) DPS *nas*. aq) N *medo*.

**[2.1.5] D 245b3–7, F 361a3–b2, N 369b4–370a3, P 231a7–b4, S 351a2–b1**

a) F *lta ste*. b) F *pa'i*. c) DNP omit |. d) F *'tshams*. e) P *pas*. f) P *pa*. g) F *dges*. h) DFP *'bul lo*, N *dbulo*. i) F omits *khyod la*. j) FNS omit |. k) D *byed pa*, P *byed ba*. l) P |. m) F *nas*. n) N *gna' bar*. o) P *bar*. p) F adds *pa*. q) DP omit |. r) P *pdag(?)*. s) FN omit |. t) F omits |. u) DP *na*. v) F *'dis*. w) FN omit |. x) N omits |. y) N omits *bdag*. z) F omits *gnas*. aa) N *medo*.

**[2.1.6] D 245b7–246a4, F 361b2–362a1, N 370a3–b2, P 231b4–8, S 351b2–7**

a) F omits *zig*. b) DP omit |. c) F *ma mtsham*, N *mi 'cham*. d) P *pas*. e) P *pa*. f) F *dges*. g) F omits *khyod la*. h) F adds *mna' ma dan*. i) F omits *dan*. j) FNS omit |. k) P *ba*. l) DP *'bul lo*, F *'bulo*, N *dbulo*. m) NS *nas*. n) F *pha'i*. o) F adds *pa*. p) F *'dir*. q) N omits |. r) NS add *bdag*. s) F omits |. t) F *byed ba*, P *bgyyid ba*. u) DFP *'bul lo*, N *dbulo* for *dbul lo*; P adds ||. v) F omits *bdag*. w) P *nas*. x) F | | at the end of the line. y) P *ba'i*. z) F omits *chad*. aa) F adds *gi*. ab) FN omit |. ac) FN *bu'i*. ad) N *medo*.

**[2.1.7] D 246a4–7, F 362a1–5, N 370b2–6, P 231b8–232a4, S 351b7–352a5**

a) F omits *par dam bcas*. b) F adds *ma*. c) DNP omit |. d) FNS *byed pa*. e) F adds *pa*. f) DP omit |. g) F adds *ma mdog*. h) DP *pa*. i) F *nas*. j) N doubles *gnas*; F adds *par*. k) F omits *bdag gi*. l) NS omit *gnas*. m) N *med* (*do* in *med do* or *o*-sign of *medo* is omitted).

**[2.1.8] D 246a7–b2, F 362a5–b1, N 370b6–371a2, P 232a4–6, S 352a5–b1**

a) N *gi*. b) F *na* |. c) P *nas*. d) F | | at the end of the line. e) F adds *gis*. f) F adds *pa*. g) DP omit |. h) N *gyis*. i) N omits |. j) N *bdagi*. k) F adds *gis*. l) F *bu'i*. m) F *nas*. n) DFP omit |. o) N *medo*.

**[2.1.9] D 246b2–7, F 362b1–363a1, N 371a2–b2, P 232a6–b3, S 352b1–353a1**

a) S omits *yani*. b) F *pa'i*. c) DFP omit |. d) N *ba'i*. e) P *ci'*. f) S *bres*. g) F *nas*. h) F omits *lag tu*. i) NS omit |. j) P *las*. k) FN *yoñsu*. l) F *bgyis*. m) F adds *dag*. n) DP omit |. o) DP omit *da*. p) F *'tshams*. q) FN *kyis*. r) N omits *žiri*; F adds |. s) N adds |. t) F *las gduñs ši*. u) F adds |. v) NP *bar*. w) DN omit |. x) F adds *gi*. y) F *bu'i*. z) P *de*. aa) N *medo*.

**[2.2.1.a] D 246b7–247a4, F 363a1–7, N 371b2–372a1, P 232b3–7, S 353a1–6**

a) P *dbuñ(?)*. b) N *gis*. c) F *bži pa go skon pa* |. d) Cf. Mvy(IF) 3636, despite PravrV(Tib.) 3.2,8,13,17 *etc.*: *che pa'i*. Moreover, see Mvy(IF) 3635, 3637–3639. e) P *ba'i*. f) DP omit |. g) FN *thabsu*. h) FN *bskur pa*, P *skur ba*. i) F *šig*. j) N omits |. k) F omits *bu'i*. l) DFP *šig*. m) F *gañ*. n) F *gži*. o) F omits *de*. p) DP omit *du*. q) D *rdzogs par brjod par bya*, NPS *rdzogs par bya*. r) F adds *cag*. s) F *gži pa*. t) F *skon nas* |. u) F *rta'i*, P *rta ba'i*. v) F adds *gis*. w) F *bu'i*. x) N adds |.

**[2.2.1.b] D 247a4–b1, F 363a7–b6, N 372a1–6, P 232b7–233a4, S 353a6–b5**

a) F omits |. b) F *rten*. c) DFNP omit |. d) F *'gyur ba*, P *gyur ba*. e) P *brtson*. f) F *gsad*. g) D *'phrogs*. h) N *pa*. i) F *nas*. j) DP omit |. k) N omits |. l) F adds *bdag*. m) NP *bar*. n) P *bžan*. o) F *gnas 'dir bdag*. p) S omits *gi*. q) F *gis*. r) P *par*. s) F *bu'i*. t) N *medo*.

**[2.2.2.a] D 247b1–3, F 363b6–364a2, N 372a6–b2, P 233a4–6, S 353b5–354a1**

a) NS add |. b) D *bcom mam*, P *bcom 'am*. c) F adds *pa*. d) DNP omit |. e) F *gsad*. f) F omits |. g) S *gi*. h) F *phyuñi*. i) FN *gnaso*. j) FN *na*. k) P *bar*. l) N *ba'i*. m) F omits *'di*. n) F *bcas pa na*, S *bcas nas*. o) DP omit |. p)

N *rkun ba*, S *rkum pa*. q) F omits *dag*. r) D *bcom mam*, P *bcom 'am*, S *bcom mam*.  
 s) FN add |. t) N *bar* only, S *ba nas*. u) F | | at the end of the line. v) S *de*.  
 w) F *bu'i*. x) F *nas*. y) F omits *ba*. z) N *medo*.

**[2.2.2.b] D 247b3–7, F 364a2–8, N 372b3–373a1, P 233a6–b3, S 354a1–7**

a) F *skyes pa 'am*, N *bud med dañ* |. b) F *bud med dam*. c) F omits *gañ*. d) F *rten*.  
 e) DP omit |. f) P *di*. g) Cf. Vinayav(Wi), p. 53, fn. 39: “Lies *chom rkun pa dag gis*”.  
 h) F *gzuiñ*. i) F *gtson*, P *brtson*. j) F *gsad*. k) D *'phrogs*. l) NS *nas*.  
 m) F | | at the end of the line. n) DFP omit |. o) N omits *pa*. p) DF *'phrogs*.  
 q) NS *pas*. r) F *bas*. s) FN omit |. t) F *bdag* only, N *bdagi*. u) N *srogi*.  
 v) P *par*. w) P *bdig*; F adds *gi*. x) F *bu'i*. y) N adds |. z) F *ba la*.  
 aa) N *medo*.

**[2.2.3.a] D 247b7–248a2, F 364a8–b3, N 373a1–3, P 233b3–4, S 354a7–b2**

a) F *ma śes pas*, P *mi śis pa*. b) FN omit |. c) F adds *dañ*. d) N omits |. e) F *bsal*.  
 f) N *khas*. g) F *chuñs*. h) F *bśes*. i) DP omit |. j) FN *thabsu*. k) F *bkur pa*,  
 N omits *skur pa*, P *skur ba*. l) N *bsgrogs*. m) P *ba'i par*, S *ba nas* |. n) F *bu'i*.  
 o) FP omit |. p) N *medo*.

**[2.2.3.b] D 248a2–6, F 364b3–365a2, N 373a3–b2, P 233b4–234a1, S 354b2–355a1**

a) F *skyes pa 'am* | *bud med dam*. b) DP omit |. c) F *nas*, P *ba dam(?)*. d) P *brtson*.  
 e) F *gsad*. f) DF *'phrogs*. g) D *mi ma yin pa'i*. h) DP omit *'khor*. i) F *nas*.  
 j) F *skyes pa 'am bud med dam*. k) F *rten*. l) F *te* |. m) F *gzuiñ nam*, P *bzuiñ 'am*.  
 n) D *'phrogs*. o) P omits |. p) F *na*. q) FN omit |. r) F *der*. s) F *gžin*.  
 t) F omits *gi*. u) F *dam*. v) P *chañs*. w) P *'gro bo*. x) FN *bu'i*. y) N *medo*.

**[2.2.4.a] D 248a6–7, F 365a2–4, N 373b2–4, P 234a1–2, S 355a1–3**

a) N omits |. b) N adds |. c) F omits |. d) P *pa*. e) FNP *gśañ*. f) DPS omit |.  
 g) F adds *dañ* |. h) S *ba nas*. i) F *bu'i*. j) DP omit |. k) F *las*. l) N *medo*.

**[2.2.4.b] D 248a7–b4, F 365a4–b2, N 373b4–374a2, P 234a2–6, S 355a3–b2**

a) F *skyes pa 'am* | *bud med dam*. b) F *rten*. c) DP omit |. d) F adds *na* |. e) F omits *ma yin pa*.  
 f) P *brtson*. g) F *gsad*. h) D *'phrogs*. i) F *pas*. j) D omits |. k) F *na*.  
 l) F *skyes pa 'am*, N *bud med dañ*. m) F *bud med dam*. n)

N *pa*. Cf. Vinayav(Wi), p. 57, fn. 429: “Lies *mi ma yin pa rnams kyi*” for *mi ma yin pas*. o) DF *'phrogs*. p) F omits |. q) F *'di na*. r) F omits *gi*. s) F *srogs*. t) F *bu'i*. u) F *nas*. v) N adds |. w) N *medo*.

**[2.2.5.a] D 248b4–6, F 365b2–7, N 374a2–6, P 234a6–b1, S 355b2–6**

a) P ||. b) S *nas*. c) FN omit |. d) N omits |. e) F adds |. f) P *du*. g) F *gśaṅ ba*, P *gśaṅ pa*. h) P *pa*. i) F *dar bor śin*, P *dag por žiṅ*. j) DFNP omit |. k) P *spags(?)*. l) DPS omit |. m) F *gtug*, N *gdugs*. n) DP omit |. o) F *kar raṃ*. p) N *rnamsu*. q) F *ciṅ*. r) DFP omit |. s) N *byede*. t) F ||. u) F *nas*. v) FN add |. w) S adds *nas*. x) F *bu'i*. y) N *medo*.

**[2.2.5.b] D 248b7–249a3, F 365b7–366a5, N 374a6–b5, P 234b1–5, S 355b6–356a5**

a) F *skyes pa 'am | bud med dam*. b) F *rten*. c) N *te gnas 'dir*, S *te | gnas 'dir*. d) DFP omit |. e) F *gzwiṅ*. f) P *brtson*. g) F *gsad*. h) N *bar*. i) P omits |. j) F *rten te*, N *brten de*. k) FS *ste*. l) DNP omit |. m) F *gzwiṅs*. n) NS *ste*. o) DF *'phrogs*. p) N adds |. q) P *bžan*. r) DP omit |. s) F omits *gnas*. t) F *nas*. u) F omits *gi*. v) P *spyoṅ*. w) F *bu'i*. x) N *medo*.

**[2.2.6.a] D 249a3–4, F 366a5–6, N 374b5–6, P 234b5–6, S 356a5–6**

a) N adds *sa*. b) N adds |. c) F *žes pa'i bar*, N *žes bya bar*, S *žes bya ba nas*. d) N *bžino ||*, S *bžin no ||*. e) F *bu'i*. f) DP omit |. g) P *'di*.

**[2.2.6.b] D 249a4–b1, F 366a6–b4, N 374b6–375a4, P 234b6–235a2, S 356a6–b4**

a) F *skyes pa 'am | bud med dam*. b) F *rten*. c) DNP omit |. d) F *na | de* for *pa de |*; DP omit |. e) F *gzwiṅ*. f) P *brtson*. g) D *bsad dam | de'i nor 'phrogs sam*, F *de'i nor 'phrogs sam | gsad dam*. h) N adds |. i) DP omit |. j) F *na*. k) DFNP omit |. l) FN *gzwiṅ*. m) FP *brtson*. n) F *gsad*. o) D *'phrogs*. p) P *bžan*. q) F omits *gi*. r) N adds *dge*. s) N omits | at the end of the line. t) F omits *gnas*. u) N *da*. v) F *bu'i*. w) N *medo*.

**[2.2.7.a] D 249b1–2, F 366b4–5, N 375a4–5, P 235a2–3, S 356b5**

a) N *gcig*. b) P *btsug*. c) N *pa*; F adds |. d) S *ba nas*. e) P omits |. f) F *bu'i*. g) N *rkyan*. h) DFP omit |.

**[2.2.7.b] D 249b2–5, F 366b5–367a3, N 375a5–b3, P 235a3–7, S 356b5–357a4**



a) FS *rten*. b) DNP omit |. c) F *bcas pa de* |. d) DP omit |. e) F *pa*. f) F omits |. g) F *rten*. h) F omits *de'i nor mes tshig gam* |. i) DFP omit |. j) F omits *gi*. k) S *dam*. l) N *medo*.

**[2.2.8.a] D 249b5–6, F 367a3–4, N 375b3–4, P 235a7, S 357a4–5**

a) NP *gis*. b) N *dbusu*. c) P *btsug*. d) F adds |. e) S *ba nas*. f) F adds *du*. g) DP omit |. h) N adds |. i) N *medo*, P *med de*.

**[2.2.8.b] D 249b6–250a2, F 367a4–b1, N 375b4–376a2, P 235a7–b3, S 357a5–b3**

a) N *dag*. b) F *skyes pa 'am | bud med dam*. c) F *rten te*, N *brten de*. d) DP omit |. e) F *na* |. f) F omits *de'i nor chus khyer ram* |. g) DFP omit |. h) N omits |. i) F *rtenas*. j) DNP omit |. k) F adds *der*. l) N adds |. m) F *du 'am*. n) FN omit |. o) F *gis*. p) F omits *dge sbyon gi tshul gyi bar chad dan* |. q) F *bu'i*. r) F *nas*. s) N *medo*. t) DFNP || ||.

**[3] D 250a2–3, F 367b2, N 376a3, P 235b3–4, S 357b3–4**

a) F adds ||. b) DFP *'cha'*, N *bcas*. c) DNP |. d) P *yin*. e) P |. f) F *yan*. g) N *gn̄iso*. h) P || ||.

**[3.1.1] D 250a3–7, F 367b2–368a2, N 376a3–b3, P 235b4–8, S 357b4–358a3**

a) F omits *dge sloñ gis*; S adds |. b) F adds *gis*. c) F *dben*. d) N *ba*. e) F *brtsol*, S *stsol*. f) DNP omit |. g) NS omit *de lta*. h) F *dgo*. i) P *du*. j) N *byad*. k) N omits |. l) F *dbyar*. m) F *byed par*. n) P *pa'i*. o) F adds *lta bu*. p) F *nas*. q) P omits *par dam bcas*. r) F adds *gis*. s) S *par stsol*. t) DFP omit |. u) D omits |. v) F *log*. w) NP *pa'i*. x) F *rtags*. y) DPS *gi*. z) P omits |. aa) F *gyas pa dari* |. ab) F *las*. ac) F *bu'i*. ad) DP omit |. ae) N *medo*.

**[3.1.2] D 250a7–b4, F 368a2–8, N 376b3–377a1, P 235b8–236a4, S 358a3–b1**

a) N *ba'i*. b) F adds |. c) F omits *mo*. d) NS add |. e) F *dben*. f) S *stsol*. g) DFNP omit |. h) P *du*. i) N *bar*. j) F *log*. k) F *dbye*. l) F *las*. m) N *da*. n) DNP *ni bdag tu*, F *ni bdag*. o) S *smros*. p) F *'dren*. q) F *ses*, P *pa ses*. r) F adds *gnas*. s) DP omit |. t) FN *logsu*. u) F *bya*. v) F *lta bur*. w) N *nuso*. x) DP *na*. y) N omits |. z) N *gyi*. aa) DNP omit |. ab) FN *'gyuro*. ac) F *gyis*. ad) N *des*. ae) FN add |. af) N *medo*.

**[3.1.3] D 250b4–251a1, F 368a8–b7, N 377a1–7, P 236a4–b1, S 358b1–7**

a) F *gi*. b) P *du*; S adds |. c) F *gyis*. d) F *dben*. e) N *ba*. f) DFNP omit |. g) P *du*. h) P *slab*. i) N *bar*. j) F *bya*. k) F omits |. l) N omits *ni*. m) F *smos par 'dren*. n) N *yañ*. o) N omits |. p) F *bśes ni*, P *pa śes pa*. q) F *no* ||, N omits |. r) F omits *de*. s) F *'dren*. t) P *pa śes*. u) F *dañ*. v) DP omit |. w) N *logsu*. x) F *lta bur*. y) N *nuso*. z) F adds ||. aa) F *žig*. ab) F omits *gyi*. ac) FN *'gyuro*. ad) P |. ae) N adds |. af) N *medo*.

**[3.2.1] D 251a1–2, F 368b7–369a2, N 377a7–b3, P 236b1–3, S 358b7–359a3**

a) F omits *dbyar*. b) DNP omit |. c) F *ñid*. d) N omits |. e) DP *sbyin*. f) N *ba*. g) DP omit |. h) N omits |. i) S *'dir*. j) N *zado*. k) F *pa ni*, N *bar*. l) F *ni*. m) FP omit |. n) N *byasu*. o) N *'gyuro*.

**[3.2.2] D 251a3–4, F 369a2–4, N 377b3–4, P 236b3–4, S 359a3–4**

a) F omits *yañ*. b) F *ma*. c) F omits *de*. d) F *pas*, N *pa*. e) FN add |. f) F adds |. g) F *der*. h) DFNP omit |. i) N *byasu*. j) F omits *yañ*. k) N *'gyuro*.

**[3.2.3] D 251a4–5, F 369a4–6, N 377b4–6, P 236b4–5, S 359a4–6**

a) P *du*; NS add *dbyar*. b) DFP *kyis*. c) DNP omit |. d) F adds |. e) F *der*. f) DP omit |. g) N *byasu*. h) F omits *yañ*. i) N *'gyuro*.

**[3.2.4] D 251a5–6, F 369a6–7, N 377b6–378a1, P 236b5–6, S 359a6–b1**

a) N *gnaso*. b) F adds ||. c) F *des*. d) F *na*. e) F omits *yañ*. f) DNP omit |. g) F *kyis*. h) DFP omit *ma*. i) NS omit |. j) F adds *byin gyis ma brlabs par žag bdun 'tshams kyī phyī rol tu*. k) DP omit |. l) N *byasu*. m) N *'gyuro*.

**[3.2.5] D 251a6–7, F 369b1–3, N 378a1–3, P 236b6–8, S 359b1–3**

a) N *žib*. b) N *bar*, F *so žes*. c) N *de*. d) F *pas*. e) N *na*; F adds |. f) N omits |. g) F adds *kyis*. h) F *dbyar gnas par yañ dam bcas nas*, S *dbyar gnas par dam yañ bcas la*. i) NP *bar*. j) F *žag bdun byin gyis brlabs te* | for *byin gyis ma brlabs par žag bdun*. k) F *'tshams*, P *mtshems*. l) DP *du*. m) N *des*; F omits *de*. n) DFNP omit |. o) F omits *ma*. p) F *pa'i*. q) F *su* only, N *byasu*. r) F adds *mi*. s) F *'gyur te* |, N *'gyuro* ||.

**[3.2.6] D 251b1–2, F 369b3–4, N 378a3–6, P 236b8–237a2, S 359b3–6**

a) N *gnaso*. b) N omits *žes*. c) N adds |. d) N *bśams*. e) N omits *yañ*. f) DNP omit |. g) NS *te*. h) N adds |. i) DP *du*. j) DFP *soñ ba na*. k) N *byasu*. l) F omits *'di ltar yañ dge sloñ gis gnas ga ge mo žig tu ... ñes byas su yañ mi 'gyur te*

|. m) F omits *de'i*. n) N *medo*.

[3.2.7] D 251b2–3, F 369b4, N 378a6–7, P 237a2–3, S 359b6–7

a) N omits *de*. b) F *yañ de bžin*, N *yin ba yañ*. c) N *drugo*. d) D ||.

[Chapter colophon] D 251b3, F 369b5, N 378a7, P 237a3, S 359b7

a) P *bži*. b) N *rdzogso*.

1

- |    |   |   |
|----|---|---|
| 1) | varṣā upagacchet*   . <sup>2</sup>                                      | dbyar gnas par khas blaṅ bar bya'o  |
| 2) | traimāsīm*   .  | zla ba gsum du'o <sup>3</sup>   |
| 3) | pratipadi   .   | tshes bcu drug la'o   |
| 4) | āṣāḍhyānantarāyām* <sup>4</sup>   . <sup>5</sup>                        | dbyar zla 'briṅ po'i ṅa'i phyi de ṅin<br>par gyi'o  |
| 5) | śrāvaṇāyā <sup>6</sup> vā   . <sup>7</sup>                              | dbyar zla <sup>8</sup> tha chuṅs ṅa'i'o   |
| 6) | vihāraṃ kelāyeyuḥ <sup>9</sup> daśāhārdha-<br>māsena bhaviṣyattāyāṃ   . | (C60b) žag bcu 'am zla ba phyed<br>kyis 'byuṅ bar 'gyur ba ṅid na<br>gtsug lag khaṅ byi dor bya'o |
| 7) | saptāṣṭair <sup>10</sup> ity aparam*   .                                | kha cig las ni bdun nam brgyad na<br>že'o   |
| 8) | pūrve <'>hni śayanāsanasya<br>pāta<<na>>m*   ,                          | ṅi ma śna ma la ni <sup>11</sup> gnas mal<br>bsdog go   <sup>12</sup>                             |
| 9) | (42r1) ā pādakaṭhillakāt{a} <sup>13</sup>   . <sup>14</sup>             | khri'u <sup>15</sup> daṅ chol zaṅs yan chad do  |

<sup>1</sup> VinSū(RS) 77.26 and VinSū(TU) 90.5 add the title (1) tadgrāhakasammatih, cf. *sūtra* 10.

<sup>2</sup> Varṣāvastu §1.1.c.

<sup>3</sup> C 60a7, D 61a6: *du bya'o*.

<sup>4</sup> There are two possible understandings of this phrase. This could be due to a double sandhi (< *āṣāḍhyā anantarāyām* < *āṣāḍhyās anantarāyām*). Alternatively, we may have here the formation of a new word: *āṣāḍhyā*.

<sup>5</sup> For *sūtras* 2–4, see Varṣāvastu §1.6.3.

<sup>6</sup> This word (*śrāvaṇāyās*) is used as gen.sg.fem., but a stem *śrāvaṇā-* is not registered in PW or pw, both of which have *śrāvaṇā-*.

<sup>7</sup> On the second *varṣopānāyikā*, see Śay-v 34.2–16.

<sup>8</sup> CD omit *zla*. Cf. Mvy(IF) 8215.

<sup>9</sup> See BHSD s.v. *kelāyati*.

<sup>10</sup> As the instrumental, *aṣṭābhis* is regularly used [WHITNEY §483; AiG III §184d; SWTF s.v. *aṣṭa(n)*]. *saptāṣṭa-* is here declined as a stem in *a-*.

<sup>11</sup> P omits *la ni*.

<sup>12</sup> C 60b1, D 61a7: ||.

<sup>13</sup> Note Sp 913,27f.; 1160,15f. on *pādakaṭhalikam*; CPD s.vv. *kaṭhalā*, *kaṭhalaka*; BHSD s.v. *kaṭhala*, *kaṭhalya*, *kaṭhalla*, *kaḍhalya*; SWTF s.v. (*kaṭhal*)*la*; Mvy(IF) 5295, 9282; Varṣāvastu §1.2.1: *rkaṅ pa bkru ba'i chol zaṅs* (= T 1445, 1041b12: 洗足盆).

<sup>14</sup> For *sūtras* 8–9, see Varṣāvastu §1.2.1.

<sup>15</sup> P 67b6: *khye'u*.

10) tatgrāhakaṣaṃmatih<sup>16</sup> ||.<sup>17</sup>

de stobs pa bsko bar bya'o ||

18

11) apāraṇe <'>nekasya ||.

mi nus na du<sup>19</sup> ma'o ||

12) so <'>ktagandhaiś<sup>20</sup> cāṅgerīpa-  
ṭala<<ka>>gate śukle vāsasy  
upanikṣiptā<<ḥ>>śalākā vṛddhānte  
niveśyāyañ cāyaṃ cāsminn āvase  
kriyākāro yo yusmākam<sup>21</sup> utsa-  
hate tena kriyākāreṇāsminn  
āvāse varṣā vastuṃ sa śalākāṃ  
grihṇātu na ca vaḥ kena cid  
antarvarṣe saṃghamadhye raṇam  
utpā(42r2)dayitavyo<sup>22</sup> yo vaḥ  
kasya cit kiñ cij jānāti sa  
idānīm vadanta<sup>23</sup> yo <<vo>>  
<'>ntarvarṣe saṃghe raṇa{m}m  
utpādayiṣyati tasya saṃgha uttara  
upaparīkṣitavyaṃ matsyata<sup>24</sup> iti  
bhikṣūn vedayeta<sup>25</sup> ||.<sup>26</sup>

des dri dag gis bskus pa'i tshul śin  
gzeb kyi sprog mar ras dkar po btiñ  
bas dkris pa dag rgan rims su<sup>27</sup>  
b'zag (D61b) nas tshe dañ ldan pa  
dag gnas 'di na khirms su<sup>28</sup> bya ba  
'di dañ 'di yod de | khyed cag las  
gañ khirms su bya ba 'di dañ 'dis  
gnas par spro ba des ni tshul śin  
loñ žig<sup>29</sup> | khyed cag las sus kyañ  
dbyar dge 'dun gyi<sup>30</sup> nañ du 'khrug  
loñ bskyed par mi bya'o || khyed cag  
las gañ gis 'ga' žig la cuñ zad śes pa  
de<sup>31</sup> da<sup>32</sup> smros śig | (P68a) khyed  
cag las gañ dbyar gyi nañ du dge  
'dun la 'khrug loñ skyed<sup>33</sup> par 'gyur  
ba de la dge 'dun gyis phyis ñe bar  
brtag par dgoñs so<sup>34</sup> žes dge sloñ  
rnams la go bar bya'o<sup>35</sup> ||

<sup>16</sup> Read *tad*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> VinSū(TU) 90.15 (cf. VinSū(RS) 77.30) takes this as a title // tadgrāhakaṣaṃmatih //1//. For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §1.2.2–1.2.4.2

<sup>18</sup> VinSū(TU) 90.16 (cf. VinSū(RS) 77.31) adds the title (2) śalākāñ cāraṇam; cf. *sūtra* 14.

<sup>19</sup> P omits *du*.

<sup>20</sup> Read <'>ktagandhāś; cf. Tib. *dri dag gis bskus pa'i (tshul śin)*. Alternatively, <'>kṭā gandhaiś is possible.

<sup>21</sup> Read *yusmākam*.

<sup>22</sup> The word *raṇa-* ('Kamph') is declined as a masculine and neuter noun according to PW and pw, s.v. *raṇa*. Thus there are two possible ways to emend the text. One is *raṇa{m} utpādayitavyo*, the other is *raṇam utpādayitavyaṃ*. In the *Vinayavastu* *raṇa-* is used as a neuter noun in passing [PravrV(3) 254.21: *tair asmākaṃ bhaktāgre raṇam utpāditam*].

<sup>23</sup> Read *vadatu*; cf. Varṣāvastu 75r2 and Tib. *smros śig*.

<sup>24</sup> Read *maṇṣyata* or *maṃsyata*; cf. Varṣāvastu 75r2. On the occurrence of *t* for nasal consonants before *s*, see Varṣāvastu 77v8: *kuryā[n]. sa* (MS. *kuryāt* with footnote 239).

<sup>25</sup> Read *vedayeta*.

<sup>26</sup> For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §1.2.5.2–3.

<sup>27</sup> P 67b7: *rimsu* for *rims su*.

<sup>28</sup> P 67b7: *khirmsu* for *khirms su* (throughout).

- 13) grahaṇopasaṃamaṃ<sup>36</sup> prati  
saṃghaṃ jñāpayed anyah ||.<sup>37</sup> g'zan gyis blañ ba dañ khas blañ ba'i  
phyir dge 'dun la gsol ba bya'o ||
- 14) śalākāñ cāraṇaṃ<sup>38</sup> ||.<sup>39</sup> tshul śiñ brim mo ||  
40
- 15) śāstur agre grahaṇaṃ ||. dañ por ston pa'i blañ ño ||
- 16) ardhamaktenāsanenānyeh<sup>41</sup> ||. g'zan dag gis ni stan las phyed  
'phags<sup>42</sup> pas so ||
- 17) ācāryopādhyāyaiḥ śrāmaṇerāṇāṃ ||. dge tshul rnam kyi ni slob dpon  
dañ mkhan po dag gis so ||
- 18) naivāsikānā(42r3)m asy<sup>43</sup> etad  
ante <<||>>.<sup>44</sup> 'jug<sup>45</sup> tu gñug mar gnas pa rnam  
kyi de yañ ño ||
- 19) śanaīḥ sthāpanam{a} ||. dal bus <sup>46</sup> g'zag<sup>47</sup> par bya'o ||
- 20) gaṇayitvā pravedanam iyatbhir<sup>48</sup>  
bhikṣubhi{h}r asminn āvāse  
śalākā<sup>49</sup> grhītetī ||.<sup>50</sup> bgrañs nas gnas 'dir dge sloñ 'di  
sñed kyis<sup>51</sup> tshul śiñ blañs so<sup>52</sup> źes  
go bar bya'o ||

<sup>29</sup> C 60b3, D 61b1: *śig*.

<sup>30</sup> CD omit *gyi*.

<sup>31</sup> C 60b3, D 61b2: *des*.

<sup>32</sup> C 60b3, D 61b2: *ni*.

<sup>33</sup> C *bkyed*.

<sup>34</sup> C 60b4, D 61b2: *dgos so*; P 68a1: *dgoñso* for *dgoñs so*.

<sup>35</sup> C 60b4, D 61b2: *bya ba'o*.

<sup>36</sup> Read °*opagamaṇaṃ*; cf. Tib. *khas blañ ba*.

<sup>37</sup> For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §1.2.5.3.

<sup>38</sup> Derivatives with the suffix *-ana-* sporadically have acc. as a direct object [WHITNEY §271h]. It might be possible to take *śalākāñ cāraṇaṃ* as a compound *śalākāñcāraṇaṃ*, if a posterior member met the condition that accusative-forms should appear in prior members of compounds [cf. WHITNEY §1250a; AiG II,1 204–208].

<sup>39</sup> VinSū(TU) 90.26 (cf. VinSū(RS) 78.6) takes this as a title // *śalākāñ cāraṇaṃ* //2//.

<sup>40</sup> VinSū(RS) 78.7 and VinSū(TU) 90.27 add the title (3)/ *vāsavastugrahaṇaṃ* /, cf. *sūtra* 21.

<sup>41</sup> Read °*ānyaiḥ*.

<sup>42</sup> C 60b4: *'phag*.

<sup>43</sup> Read *apy*.

<sup>44</sup> On *sūtras* 15–18, see SCHOPEN, Rain Retreat, pp. 368–376.

<sup>45</sup> See JÄSCHKE s.v. *'jug*: “sometimes for *mjug*”. C 60b5, D 61b3: *mjug*.

<sup>46</sup> C 60b5 and D 61b4 add *de* before *g'zag*.

<sup>47</sup> P 68a3: *b'zag*.

<sup>48</sup> Read *iyadbhir*; cf. Varṣāvastu 75r3.

21) vāsavastugrahaṇam\* ||.<sup>53</sup>

gnas kyi gźi bstab<sup>54</sup> par bya'o ||

55

22) anta<sup>56</sup> tattāḍakakuñjikenā<sup>57</sup>  
purataḥ sthitvārocanopakramam  
sthavirāmuko vihāraḥ salābhaḥ  
sacīvariko gr̥hāṇeti yathāguṇam\* ||.

de dag gi sgo lcags dañ lde mig  
blañs pas mdun du 'dug ste gnas  
brtan<sup>58</sup> gtsug lag khañ che ge mo  
ni rñed pa dañ bcas pa gos kyi rin  
dañ bcas pa<sup>59</sup> lags kyiś bzes śig ces  
yon tan ji lta ba bźin du mos pa  
bskyed ciñ len du gźug go ||<sup>60</sup>

23) pātratāt<sup>61</sup> grahaṇādi ||.<sup>62</sup>

blañ ba la sogs pa ni lhuñ bzed dañ  
'dra'o ||

63

24) jñātvoddeśam astūpasamghārthe  
gatasya gantryā bhāgitvaṃ •.<sup>64</sup>

(42r4) vṛkṣamūlaharitasārdhala-  
sthañḍileṣv api yathāvṛddhikodde-  
śaḥ ||.<sup>65</sup>

mchod rten dañ dge 'dun gyi don  
ma yin par soñ bar śes pa la ni  
'theb ñid las bsko<sup>66</sup> bar bya'o ||  
śiñ ljon pa'i druñ dañ ne'u siñ<sup>67</sup> gi  
gźi dag la yañ rgan rims bźin du  
bsko bar bya'o ||

<sup>49</sup> *śalākā* here is used in the singular because of the next word *gr̥hīṭeti* (< *gr̥hītā iti*). Or we might have here double sandhi (*gr̥hīṭeti* < *gr̥hītā iti* < *gr̥hītās iti*); note that *śalākā-* is used in the plural in *sūtra* 12 (*upanikṣiptā<<ḥ>> śalākā vṛddhānte niveśyā°*). Nevertheless, *śalākā* in *sūtra* 14 is used in the singular.

<sup>50</sup> For *sūtras* 14–20, see Varṣāvastu §1.2.5.4.

<sup>51</sup> P 68a3: *kyi*.

<sup>52</sup> P 68a3: *blañso* for *blañs so*.

<sup>53</sup> VinSū(TU) 90.34 (cf. VinSū(RS) 78.11) takes this as a title // vāsavastugrahaṇam\* // 3 //.

<sup>54</sup> C 60b5, D 61b4: *bstabs*.

<sup>55</sup> VinSū(RS) 78.12 and VinSū(TU) 90.35 add the title (4) pātratadgrahaṇādi /, cf. *sūtra* 23.

<sup>56</sup> Read *ante*? There is no equivalent to *anta* in the Tibetan. VinSū(RS) 78.13: *antata(? taḥ) tasya*, VinSū(TU) 90.36: *anta tasya* for *anta*.

<sup>57</sup> Read *°kuñcikenā*; cf. VinSū(TU) 105.35, 141.30,39; Varṣāvastu 75r4; Mvy(IF) 9373.

<sup>58</sup> C *brten*.

<sup>59</sup> P omits *gos kyi rin dañ bcas pa*.

<sup>60</sup> C 60b6, D 61b5: ||.

<sup>61</sup> Read *pātratad*. On the other hand, Tib. *lhuñ bzed dañ 'dra'o* seems to suggest *pātravad*.

<sup>62</sup> VinSū(TU) 90.38 (cf. VinSū(RS) 78.15) takes this as a title // pātratadgrahaṇādi // 4 //. For *sūtras* 21–23, see Varṣāvastu §1.2.5.5.a–b.

<sup>63</sup> VinSū(RS) 78.16 and VinSū(TU) 90.39 add the title (5) śayanāsanādidānam /, cf. *sūtra* 61.

<sup>64</sup> Note MS. 327v2–5 [Śay-v 39.7–21 with mistransliterations ≈ D Ga 212b5–213a3, P Ñe 202b8–203a6] and VinSūSvVy [C Zu 97a2–7, D Zu 94b4–95a2, P Yu 116a6–b5].

<sup>65</sup> Note MS. 331r8–v3 [Śay-v 53.25–54.20 with mistransliterations ≈ D Ga 220b3–221a4, P Ñe 210b4–211a4].

<sup>66</sup> P 68a5: *bsgo*.

<sup>67</sup> C 60b7, D 61b6: *gsiñ*.

- 25) dvāḍibhyo <<'>>saṃbhāvane  
layanasyāntato niṣyadanaprāmā-  
ṇye<<nā>>sya<sup>68</sup> bhūmeḥ ||.
- 26) pātrakarakoṣāṭṭukadantakoṣṭhasthā-  
nasyāpekṣaṇam<sup>69</sup> ||.<sup>70</sup>
- 27) dvārakoṣṭhakasopānakoṣṭhikāprā-  
sāḍopasthānabhaktajentākāsālā  
noddīseyuḥ ||.<sup>72</sup>
- 28) na rātro<sup>74</sup> śāyanāsanam\* ||.<sup>75</sup>
- 29) nāḍhyuṣitam glānenānyasmai  
layanam{a} ||.
- 30) (42r5) naitattvāprāpty{{ā}}abhāve<sup>76</sup>  
na dadīran\* ||.<sup>77</sup>
- 31) nainam upasthāyakam vāsya  
karma kārayeran\* ||.<sup>78</sup>
- gnas khañ gis mi chog na gñis la  
(C61a) sogs pa dag la tha na de'i sa  
gzi gdiñ ba'i tshad tsam yañ no ||
- lhuñ bzed dañ bya ma bum dañ 'dag  
rdzas dañ so śiñ dañ sman gyi gnas  
la bltos<sup>71</sup> par bya'o ||
- sgo khañ dañ them skas kyi lkog  
dañ<sup>73</sup> khyams dañ spoñ sa dañ bkad  
sa dañ bsro khañ gi ra ba dag ni  
bsko bar mi bya'o ||
- mtshan mo gnas mal mi bsko'o ||
- nad pa 'dug pa'i gnas khañ gzan la  
(D62a) mi sbyin no ||
- de ñid thob pa med na mi sbyin par  
mi bya'o ||
- de dañ de'i g-yog las byed du mi  
gzug<sup>79</sup> go |<sup>80</sup>

<sup>68</sup> Read *niṣadana*<sup>o</sup>; cf. VinSū(TU) 32.48, 33.39, 36.26 *pass.*, Mvy(IF) 8451, and Śay-v 35.14f.

<sup>69</sup> Read *°karakauśaṭṭukadantakoṣṭha*<sup>o</sup>; cf. Mvy(IF) 9298, 9229. There is no word corresponding to Tib. *sman* in the Skt. VinSūSvVy [C Zu 97b3, D Zu 95a5, P Yu 117a1] explains that this word (*sman*) is adopted by *kha cig* 'some'.

<sup>70</sup> For *sūtras* 25–26, see MS. 326r8–10 [Śay-v 35.12–16 with a mistransliteration ≈ D Ga 210b3–5, P Ñe 200b7–201a1].

<sup>71</sup> C 61a1, D 61b7: *ltos*.

<sup>72</sup> VinSūSvVy [C Zu 97b4–5, D Zu 95a6–7, P Yu 117a3–4] cites the authority of the *rNam par 'byed pa* (*Vibhaṅga*). Note also Varṣāvastu §1.3.2.

<sup>73</sup> P 68a6 adds | after *dañ*.

<sup>74</sup> Read *rātrau*.

<sup>75</sup> Note MS. 329v8–330r2 [Śay-v 48.17–49.11 ≈ D Ga 217b2–218a1, P Ñe 207b7–208a6].

<sup>76</sup> Read *naitattvaprāpty{{ā}}abhāve* on the basis of Tib. *de ñid thob pa med na*.

<sup>77</sup> For *sūtras* 29–30, see MS. 328v2–6 [Śay-v 43.1–19 with mistransliterations ≈ D Ga 214b6–215a4, P Ñe 205a4–b2] and VinSūSvVy [C Zu 97b7–98a1, D Zu 95b2–3, P Yu 117a6]. See also MS. 328v6–8 [Śay-v 43.19–44.8 ≈ D Ga 215a4–b2, P Ñe 205b2–8].

<sup>78</sup> For this *sūtra*, see Poṣ(Hu) §§74.4–5.

<sup>79</sup> C 61a2: 'jug.

<sup>80</sup> C 61a2, D 62a1: ||.



- 32) na kuṣṭhī sāmghikaṃ śayanāsanam  
paribhuñjīt\*<sup>81</sup> || mdze can gyis dge 'dun gyi gnas mal  
spyad par mi bya'o ||
- 33) pratyante <'>sya vihāraṃ dadyuḥ || de la gnas dben pa sbyin no ||
- 34) na sa{ṃ}save<sup>82</sup> <'>nyatra<sup>83</sup>  
sāmghike tiṣṭhed, ā prāsādapu-  
ṣkirinīdvārakoṣṭhakapariṣaṇḍācam-  
kramasthānavṛkṣāt\*<sup>84</sup> || dge 'dun gyis bsten<sup>85</sup> par bya ba  
dañ bcas pa tha na khyams dañ  
khyams<sup>86</sup> gru bzi dañ sgo khañ<sup>87</sup>  
dañ bañ rim dañ (P68b) 'chag sa dañ  
śiñ druñ gi gnas der yañ 'dug par mi  
bya'o ||
- 35) na varcaḥprasrāvakuṭyoḥ  
praviśet{a}<sup>88</sup> || bśañ ba dañ gci ba'i skyabs<sup>89</sup> gñis  
su 'jug par mi bya'o ||
- 36) upasthāya<<ka>>dānenainam<sup>90</sup> anu-  
kampayeran\* ||.<sup>91</sup> de la g-yog<sup>92</sup> bsko bas sñiñ brtse  
bar bya'o ||
- 37) (42r6) pātracīvarasthāpanārtham  
āraṇyakebhyaḥ sarvadā layanam  
uddiśeyuḥ ||.<sup>93</sup> dus thams cad du dgon pa pa<sup>94</sup>  
dag la<sup>95</sup> lhuñ bzed dañ chos gos  
bżag pa'i phyir gnas khañ bsko  
bar bya'o ||

<sup>81</sup> Read *paribhuñjīta*.

<sup>82</sup> Tib. *bsten par bya ba dañ bcas pa* suggests *sasevye* (or *saseve*), cf. NEGI s.vv. *bsten par bya*, (*bsten pa*).

<sup>83</sup> There is no correspondence to <'>*nyatra* in the Tibetan. This could be read as <'>*py atra*.

<sup>84</sup> VinSū(TU) 91.9: °*pariṣaṇḍa*° for °*pariṣaṇḍā*°. On *puṣkirinī* and *pariṣaṇḍā*, see BHSD s.vv. *puṣkirinī*, *pariṣaṇḍa* (1) and SWTF s.v. *puṣkirinī*.

<sup>85</sup> P 68a8: *brten* for *gyis bsten*.

<sup>86</sup> C 61a3 and D 62a2 add *su* after *khyams*.

<sup>87</sup> C 61a3 and D 62a2 add *gi gzi* after *khañ*.

<sup>88</sup> The verb of √*viś* + *pra* is conjugated in the active voice in VinSū(TU) 7.37, 12.23, 25.26, 45.31, 46.24, 49.30, 69.15, 71.11, 96.34, 103.26, 114.33, 117.26, 141.26 [cf. SWTF s.v. *pra-viś*]. *praviśe* in VinSū(TU) 141.41 is supposedly a scribal error of *praviśet*.

<sup>89</sup> C 61a3 and D 62a2 add *der* after *skyabs*.

<sup>90</sup> VinSū(TU) 91.12 (cf. VinSū 78.25f.): *upāsthāya<<ka>>°*.

<sup>91</sup> For *sūtras* 32–36, see GBM(Fac.Ed.) 833.2–5 [GilMs III 2.90.18–91.9 with mistransliterations ≈ D Ga 89a6–b3, P Ņe 86b3–7]. VinSūSvVy [C Zu 98a2, D Zu 95b4, P Yu 117b2–3] cites the authority of *sūtras* 32–36 from the *Gos kyī gzi* (*Cīvaravastu*). Incidentally, the ordination of lepers is prohibited, e.g. PravV(Tib.) 143.5ff., 147.15ff.; T 1444, 1034b15–1035a6; KaVā(Mū/Ba) 63.7ff.; Upj 15.18ff.; Vinayav(Wi) p. 150.6ff.

<sup>92</sup> C 61a4: *g-yo*.

<sup>93</sup> Note MS. 326v1–3 [Śay-v 36.4–14 ≈ D Ga 210b6–211a3, P Ņe 201a3–6] and VinSūSvVy [C Zu 98a7–b1, D Zu 96a2–3, P Yu 118a1–2].

<sup>94</sup> CD omit one *pa*.

<sup>95</sup> P omits *la*.

- 38) varṣopagamane{{ṣu}} syuḥ ke cid  
āgantava iti vastu śayanāsanañ ca  
sthāpayeyuḥ ||.<sup>96</sup>
- 39) prabhūtāgatāv upagateḥ  
punaruddeśaḥ ||.<sup>98</sup>
- 40) nordham<sup>101</sup> upanāyikātaḥ ||.<sup>102</sup>
- 41) dvyāder{a} sambhāvanā bhūm[n]y  
ekasya ||.<sup>103</sup>
- 42) naikāhasyārthe śayanāsanaṃ  
gr̥hṇīt\*<sup>105</sup> ||.<sup>106</sup>
- 43) na lābhalobhāt\* (42v1) vihāram\* ||.<sup>107</sup>
- 44) sarvaṃ paribhuñjīt\*<sup>109</sup> ||.
- 45) pūrvāhṇe kva cit pāṭhasvādhyāyā-  
vasthānacamkramāṇām <<kasya cit  
karaṇam>><sup>111</sup>, kva cit<sup>112</sup> madhyā-  
hṇe paratrānyatra <<pātra>>cīva-  
rasthāpanam, āvāso <'>paratra  
rātrāv ity asya yogaḥ ||.<sup>113</sup>
- dbyar gnas par khas blañs pa na  
kha cig glo bur du 'oñ srid pas gnas  
dañ gnas mal g'zag<sup>97</sup> par bya'o ||
- mañ po dag lhags nas<sup>99</sup> gnas pa dag  
gis gzod<sup>100</sup> bsko bar bya'o ||
- gnas par khas blañ ba phyi ma  
phyin chad mi bya'o ||
- mañ ba ñid na gcig la yañ gñis la  
sogs pa khyab pa'i bar dag go |<sup>104</sup>
- zag gcig gi don du gnas mal mnod  
par mi bya'o ||
- rñed pa 'dod<sup>108</sup> pas gtsug lag khai  
mi mnod do ||
- thams cad yoñs su<sup>110</sup> spyad par  
bya'o ||
- la lar klog pa dañ kha ton dañ  
'dug pa dañ bcag pa dag las gañ  
yañ ruñ ba bya | la lar lhuñ bzed  
dañ chos gos g'zag<sup>114</sup> par bya |<sup>115</sup> la  
lar mtshan mo ñal bar bya | la lar  
sña dro dañ guñ tshigs dañ phyi dro  
'dug pas de la sbyar<sup>116</sup> bar bya'o ||

<sup>96</sup> For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §1.3.1.

<sup>97</sup> P 68b2: *b'zag*.

<sup>98</sup> Note MS. 325v10–326r4 (Śay-v 34.2–16) [≈ D Ga 209b6–210a4, P Ñe 200a3–b1].

<sup>99</sup> C 61a5, D 62a3: *na*.

<sup>100</sup> P 68b3: *bzod*.

<sup>101</sup> See PW, pw, s.v. *ūrdha*; BHSD s.v. *ūrdha*.

<sup>102</sup> VinSūSvVy [C Zu 98b4–5, D Zu 96a6–7, P Yu 118a7–8] cites the authority of the *rNam par 'byed pa* (*Vibhaṅga*). Note also MS. 326r4–6 (Śay-v 34.16–22) [≈ D Ga 210a4–6, P Ñe 200b1–2].

<sup>103</sup> Cf. Varṣāvastu §1.4; *sūtra* 62.

<sup>104</sup> C 61a5, D 62a4: ||.

<sup>105</sup> Read *gr̥hṇīta*.

<sup>106</sup> Cf. *sūtra* 28. VinSūSvVy [C Zu 98b7, D Zu 96b2–3, P Yu 118b3] cites some authority.

<sup>107</sup> Note Śay-v 37.6–38.13 [≈ D Ga 211b1–212a5, P Ñe 201b5–202a8] and VinSūSvVy [C Zu 99a1–5, D Zu 96b3–7, P Yu 118b4–119a2].

<sup>108</sup> D 62a4: *'ded*.

<sup>109</sup> Read *paribhuñjīta*.

<sup>110</sup> P 68b4: *yoñsu* for *yoñs su*.

<sup>111</sup> I regard this phrase as an interlinear supplement, even though there is no mark indicating

- 46) khaṇḍaphullam upagato vāsava-  
stunaḥ pratisaṃskurvīt\*<sup>117</sup> ||.<sup>118</sup> gnas par khas blaṅs pas gnas<sup>119</sup> g’zi  
ral ba dañ ’drums<sup>120</sup> pa bcos par  
bya’o ||
- 47) varṣakasya<sup>121</sup> varṣoṣitābhir bhikṣu-  
ṇībhir abhisamṣk{{ā}}araṇam ||. dge sloṅ ma dbyar gnas pa rnams  
kyis dbyar khañ bcos par bya’o ||
- 48) kalikaraniveśasampatyartham\* ||, ’thab krol can gyis gnas mi thob<sup>122</sup>  
49) hemantikagraiṣmāv<sup>123</sup> api śayanā-  
sana(42v2)grāhau<sup>124</sup> kurvīran\* ||. par bya ba’i pbyir dgun mnod pa  
(C61b) dañ dpyid mnod pa’i gnas  
mal yañ bstabs par bya’o ||
- 50) kārsnena<sup>125</sup> coddauśam\*<sup>126</sup> ||, ril gyis bsko bar bya’o ||
- 51) tad yathā sāmantakasyāpi ’di lta ste gtsug lag khañ dañ khañ  
vihārapariḡaṇayoḥ ||, khyim dag gi ñe ’khor yañ ño ||
- 52) prāsādasyāpi saitadaḥ<sup>127</sup> ||.<sup>128</sup> khyams kyi de yañ ño ||

a supplementary emendation in the manuscript; cf. *sūtras* 12, 18, 25, 45, 59, 62 and 94. VinSū(RS) and VinSū(TU) omit «kasya cit karaṇam».

<sup>112</sup>Read *cid*.

<sup>113</sup>For *sūtras* 41, 44 and 45, see MS. 326r6–8 [Śay-v 35.1–6 ≈ D Ga 210a7–b2, P Ñe 200b4–6]. VinSūSvVy [C Zu 99a7–b1, D Zu 97a2–4, P Yu 119a5–7] explains that two authorities are combined into this *sūtra* (45).

<sup>114</sup>P 68b4: *b’zag*.

<sup>115</sup>P 68b4: *bya’o* || for *bya* |.

<sup>116</sup>P 68b5: *sbyor*.

<sup>117</sup>Read *pratisaṃskurvīta*.

<sup>118</sup>Cf. Varṣāvastu §1.6.3; Mvy(IF) 9360.

<sup>119</sup>C 61a7 and D 62a6 add *kyi*.

<sup>120</sup>C 61a7, D 62a6: *’grums*.

<sup>121</sup>See Mvy(IF) 9089. For the location of *varṣaka*, see G. SCHOPEN, “On Emptying Chamber Pots without Looking and the Urban Location of Buddhist Nunneries in Early India Again,” *JAs* 296.2 (2008), pp. 229–256; idem, “The Urban Buddhist Nun and a Protective Rite for Children in Early North India,” in, M. STRAUBE *et al.* (eds.), *Pāsādikadānaṃ: Festschrift für Bhikkhu Pāsādika*, Marburg 2009 (Indica et Tibetica, 52), pp. 359–380.

<sup>122</sup>P 68b6: *thod*.

<sup>123</sup>Read *haimantika*°.

<sup>124</sup>VinSū(RS) 79.1, VinSū(TU) 91.29: *śayanāsanagrāho*.

<sup>125</sup>A scribal error of *kārtsna*-, which is, in turn, “Vielleicht nur falsche Form . . . für *kārtsnya*” [PW s.v. *kārtsna*, cf. pw s.v. *kārtsna* (verdächtig)].

<sup>126</sup>Read *coddeśam*\*.

<sup>127</sup>Cf. VinSūVṛ [C 99b5, D 97a7–b1, P 119b4]: *ñen skor* (CD *kor*) *dañ bcas pa*.

<sup>128</sup>In this connection Śay-v 42.12–19 says *ārāma*- instead of *prāsāda*-. Incidentally, *sūtra* 27 prescribes that *prāsāda*- should not be assigned.

53) nordham<sup>129</sup> enām<sup>130</sup> prakrāntatvād  
eṣām anuvartayeran\*<sup>131</sup> ||.<sup>132</sup>

54) na prakṛtishārthe ghaṭṭam  
kurvīran\* ||.<sup>134</sup>

55) na bhāvinārthena<sup>135</sup> ||.

56) ayam amutrartāv ahaurātre<sup>136</sup>  
tadavayave vā bhaviṣyaty. ayam  
{amutrāyām} ācāryasya bhaviṣyaty,  
ayam upādhyāyasya, sā(42v3)rdha-  
mvihāriṇo <'>yam, ayam  
antevāsina, ālaptakāder ayam  
iti vihārān{n} uddiśeyuḥ<sup>137</sup> ||.

57) na pratīcchet\* ||.<sup>141</sup>

de dag doñ ba ñid kyi 'og tu de dag  
mi gtañ<sup>133</sup> bar mi bya'o ||

rañ bzin du gnas pa'i phyir sgyu  
thabs mi bya'o ||

'byuñ ba'i don du mi bsko'o ||

(D62b) 'di ni <sup>138</sup> dus tshigs dañ ñin  
mtshan dañ de'i yan lag che ge mo  
zig 'byuñ ba'i'o || 'di ni mkhan po  
dañ slob dpon che ge mo zig 'byuñ  
ba'i'o || 'di ni lhan cig gnas pa dañ  
ñe gnas che ge mo zig 'byuñ ba'i'o  
|| 'di ni gtañ (P69a) 'dres pa dañ  
phebs par smra ba dañ 'grogs bśes  
dañ smon 'drin<sup>139</sup> la sogs pa<sup>140</sup> che  
ge zig 'byuñ ba'i'o zes gtsug lag  
khañ dag bsko bar mi bya'o ||

mmod<sup>142</sup> par mi bya'o ||

<sup>129</sup>VinSū(RS) 79.3, VinSū(TU) 91.33: *nordhvam*. See *sūtras* 40, 116.

<sup>130</sup>I regard *enām* not as acc.sg.fem., which does not fit the context, but as acc.pl.mascl., which is supported by Tib. *de dag*. That is to say, the *ṃ* in *enām* is substituted for the *n* in *enān*.

<sup>131</sup>VinSū(TU) 91.33: *anuvartayeran\**.

<sup>132</sup>For *sūtras* 48–53, see MS. 328r8–v2 [Śay-v 42.5–43.1 with mistransliterations ≈ D Ga 214a7–b6, P Ñe 204b5–205a4].

<sup>133</sup>P 68b7: *btañ*.

<sup>134</sup>See MS. 330v8–331r8 (Śay-v 52.8–53.23 with mistransliterations) [≈ D Ga 219b2–220b3, P Ñe 209b6–210b4].

<sup>135</sup>The stem of the prior member in a compound is extended by *-a-* before initial vowels of the posterior member [see AiG II,1 §25aβ; BHSG §§17.22–23, 37–38].

<sup>136</sup>Read *ahorātre*.

<sup>137</sup>The *na* in *sūtra* 55 supposedly extends to this *sūtra*; cf. *sūtras* 93–94. Alternatively, we might take this as a scribal error of *vihārān n' uddiśeyuḥ*. If the *sandhi* described in BHSG §4.24 applied here, *vihārān n' uddiśeyuḥ* would be possible.

<sup>138</sup>C 61b2 and D 62b1 add 'di'i before *dus*.

<sup>139</sup>C 61b3, D 62b1: 'grin. Cf. Mvy(IF) 2721: *sañstutakāḥ* = <*smos PNL/ \*smod DC*> <'drin DP/ drin N/ \*'dren L/ \*'dren C>.

<sup>140</sup>CD omit *pa*.

<sup>141</sup>Note VinSūSvVy [C Zu 100a3, D Zu 97b5f., P Yu 120a3].

<sup>142</sup>P 69a1: *gnod*.

- 58) *latāvārikasyālayapratividhānārtham*<sup>143</sup> sammatih || tshañ bśig<sup>144</sup> pa'i phyir dbyug gu thogs pa bsko bar bya'o ||
- 59) <<ni>>raṇḍānām sātānam<sup>145</sup> ||. sgo ña med pa rnams ni<sup>146</sup> gdon par bya'o ||
- 60) kṣaudrānām<sup>147</sup> sūtrakenāvṛddhye<sup>148</sup> veṣṭānam<sup>149</sup> ||. <sup>150</sup> phra mo rnams kyi<sup>151</sup> ni mi 'phel bar bya ba'i phyir skud pas dkri'o ||
- 61) śayanāsanādīdānam ||<sup>152</sup>. gnas mal la sogs pa sbyin no ||
- 153
- 62) satve <'>nekasya <<||>>.<sup>154</sup> yod pa ñid na<sup>155</sup> du ma yañ ño ||
- 63) vṛddhapīṭhānām apy uddeśatvaṃ ||. khri chen po dag kyañ bsko bar bya ba ñid yin no ||
- 64) samstarānām ca ||. stan dag kyañ ño ||
- 65) na sāmghikam ava(42v4)naddhaṃ nāśanadharmāṇe<sup>156</sup> <'>śucinā<sup>157</sup> śrāmaṇerāya śayanāsanam kaś cid dadyāt\* ||. dge 'dun gyi gnas mal g-yogs pa dge tshul mi gtsañ bas ñams par<sup>158</sup> byed pa'i chos can la sus kyañ mi sbyin no ||
- 66) na bhikṣuṇyai ||. dge sloñ ma la yañ mi sbyin no ||

<sup>143</sup>Cf. SBhV I 176.17–18, 24; Śay-v 23.8f.,15 on *latāvārika*- (with little utility).

<sup>144</sup>C 61b3, D 62b2: *gzig*.

<sup>145</sup>Read *sātānam*\*, cf. Varṣāvastu §1.3.3 (75r8,9).

<sup>146</sup>C *gyi*.

<sup>147</sup>*kṣaudrānām* here seems to be an adjective [cf. BHSD s.v.] or a scribal error of *kṣudrānām*. Note VinSūSvVy [C Zu 100a6, D Zu 98a1, P Yu 120a7] and Varṣāvastu §1.3.3 (75r9).

<sup>148</sup>Read *°vṛddhyai* or *°vṛddhaye*.

<sup>149</sup>Read *veṣṭānam*.

<sup>150</sup>For *sūtras* 58–60, see Varṣāvastu §1.3.3.

<sup>151</sup>C 61b4, D 62b2: *kyis*.

<sup>152</sup>VinSū(TU) 91.43 (cf. VinSū(RS) 79.9) takes this as a title // śayanāsanādīdānam // 5 //. For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §1.4.

<sup>153</sup>VinSū(RS) 79.10 and VinSū(TU) 91.44 add the title (6) *uddeśyatvādi* |.

<sup>154</sup>Cf. *sūtra* 41.

<sup>155</sup>C 61b4, D 62b3: *du*.

<sup>156</sup>See BHSD s.v. *-dharman*; SWTF s.v. *dharman*, 2.

<sup>157</sup>VinSū(RS) 79.12, VinSū(TU) 91.47: *śucinā*.

<sup>158</sup>P 69a3: *pa*.

67) dānam asyai vihārasyātra  
vāsasampattau paryante ||.<sup>159</sup>

'dir gnas 'byor na de la 'dab<sup>160</sup>  
tu<sup>161</sup> gtsug lag khañ sbyin no ||

68) śayanāsanasya ca śiṣṭasyāprañi-  
tasya ||.

gnas mal lhag ma bzañ po ma yin  
pa yañ ño ||

69) na vaṣ<sup>162</sup> kena cit sāṃghikaṃ  
śayanāsanam vinā pratyāstarāṇena  
paribhoktavyaṃ, na kalpapratyā-  
starāṇena, na malapratyāstarāṇe-  
neti vedayeta ||.<sup>163</sup>

khyod<sup>164</sup> cag las gañ gis kyañ  
dge 'dun gyi gnas mal la gdiñ  
ba med par loñs spyad<sup>165</sup> par  
mi bya'o || gdiñ ba ruñ ba  
ma yin pas loñs spyad par mi  
bya'o || gdiñ ba dri ma can gyis  
loñs spyad par mi bya'o ||<sup>166</sup>  
žes go bar<sup>167</sup> bya'o ||

70) anvardhamāsa<ṃ> ca pratyave-  
kṣet\* ||.

zla ba phyed phyed ciñ so sor brtag  
par bya'o ||

71) (42v5) समयाम् उत्क्राम्या  
परिभुक्तव्यं अचिन्त्यं<sup>168</sup> आरोच्य  
निःश्रये निःश्रितस्य अन्यस्या<sup>169</sup>  
समंघे ||.<sup>170</sup>

dam tshig las 'das śiñ spyad na gnas  
pa'i ni gnas la<sup>171</sup> gžan gyi ni dge  
'dun la brjod de dbrog par bya'o ||

<sup>159</sup>Cf. BhīKaVā(M.Sch) (5a2), 6b5, 30a3; Vin IV 313.14f.\*\*, 17f.; Sp 792,29–793,3; U. HÜSKEN, *Die Vorschriften für die buddhistische Nonnengemeinde im Vinaya-Piṭaka der Theravādin*, Berlin 1997, pp. 232–235.

<sup>160</sup>See JÄSCHKE s.v. 'dabs: "rarely 'dab".

<sup>161</sup>P 69a4: *du*.

<sup>162</sup>Read *vas* or *vaḥ*.

<sup>163</sup>VinSūSvVy [C Zu 100b5f., D Zu 98a7–b1, P Yu 120b7–a1] explains that this *sūtra* is based on *bslab pa'i gži (śiṣṭāpada)*; this *sūtra* is perhaps related to Pāyantikā 86 [(PrMoSū(Mū/Ba) 44.17f.); PrMoSū(Mū/Tib.) 123.9f.]. For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §1.5.1.

<sup>164</sup>C 61b6, D 62b4: *khyed*.

<sup>165</sup>C 61b6: *spyod*.

<sup>166</sup>CD omit *gdiñ ba dri ma can gyis loñs spyad par mi bya'o* ||.

<sup>167</sup>D 62b5 adds *mi* before *bya'o*.

<sup>168</sup>Read *āchindiyā*.

<sup>169</sup>On *niḥśraye* and *niḥśritasyā*<sup>o</sup>, see SWTF s.vv. *ni-śraya*, *ni-śrita*: "Hss. auch *niḥ*<sup>o</sup>".

<sup>170</sup>For *sūtras* 70–71, see Varṣāvastu §1.5.2.

<sup>171</sup>P 69a5 adds *dañ* after *la*.

72) amukena dānapatināmukena  
vaiyyapṛtyakareṇāmukena<sup>172</sup> goca-  
ragrāmakena svaḥ<sup>173</sup> saṃgho varṣā  
upagamiṣyatīty ārocayet\* ||.<sup>174</sup>

73) anummāditvaprativinoditvayoḥ<sup>179</sup>  
kokṛtyasyānyasya<sup>180</sup> ca duḥkha-  
daurmanasyasya sukhasaumana-  
syasya cotpāditvānurakṣitvayoḥ<sup>181</sup>  
glānopasthāyakatvasya ca (42v6)  
sabrahmācāriṣu bhūteḥ pratyāśaṃ-  
sanenāvāsaṃ gocaraṇ ca piṇḍaka-  
bhaiṣajyadātror avalokyopagama-  
nam\* ||.<sup>182</sup>

74) channe bhikṣoḥ purastāt\* ||.<sup>187</sup>

75) nānekatra vihāre ||.<sup>188</sup>

dge 'dun sañ sbyin bdag che ge  
mo<sup>175</sup> dañ źal ta pa<sup>176</sup> che ge mo  
dañ spyod<sup>177</sup> yul gyi groñ khyer che  
ge mo dañ nad g-yog<sup>178</sup> che ge mos  
gnas par źal gyis bźes par 'gyur ro  
źes brjod par bya'o ||

'gyod (C62a) pa dañ gźan sdug bñial  
ba dañ yid mi bde ba mi bskyed  
pa ñid dañ |<sup>183</sup> sel ba ñid dag dañ  
bde ba dañ yid bde ba bskyed pa  
ñid<sup>184</sup> dañ | rjes su<sup>185</sup> bsruñ ba ñid  
dag dañ nad g-yog ñid tshañs pa  
mtshuñs par spyod pa dag las 'byuñ  
ba so sor brtags pas gnas dañ spyod  
yul dañ bsod sñoms dañ sman sbyin  
par byed pa la rnam par bltas te  
gnas par khas blañ<sup>186</sup> bar bya'o ||

(D63a) g-yogs par dge sloñ gi mdun  
du'o ||

gtsug lag khañ du mar (P69b) mi  
bya'o ||

<sup>172</sup>Read *vaiyyāpṛtya*<sup>o</sup>; cf. *sūtra* 77.

<sup>173</sup>Read *śvaḥ*; cf. *Varṣāvastu* 75v2.

<sup>174</sup>For this *sūtra*, see *Varṣāvastu* §1.6.1.

<sup>175</sup>C *ma*.

<sup>176</sup>See Mvy(IF) 8676. C 61b7, P 69a6: *ba*.

<sup>177</sup>P 69a6: *spyad*.

<sup>178</sup>P 69a6 adds *pa* after *nad g-yog*.

<sup>179</sup>Read *anutpāditva*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>180</sup>Read *kaukrtyasyā*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>181</sup>VinSū(TU) 92.13: *cotyāditvā*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>182</sup>For this *sūtra*, see *Varṣāvastu* §1.6.2.a–b.

<sup>183</sup>P omits |.

<sup>184</sup>C 62a1 and D 62b7 add *dag* after *ñid*.

<sup>185</sup>P 69a7: *rjesu* for *rjes su* (throughout).

<sup>186</sup>P 69a8: *brañ*.

<sup>187</sup>For this *sūtra*, see *Varṣāvastu* §1.6.3.

<sup>188</sup>Note MS. 327v5–8 [Śay-v 40.1–12 with mistransliterations ≈ D Ga 213a3–7, P Ñe 203a6–b2] and VinSūSvVy [C Zu 101a5, D Zu 98b7, P Yu 121b2f].

76) na yasminn abhikṣukatvam  
akapāṭakatvaṅ<sup>189</sup> ca sahitam\* ||.<sup>190</sup>

gañ na dge sloñ med pa ñid dañ sgo  
glegs med pa ñid dañ bcas par yañ  
mi bya'o ||

77) satve dānapativaiyyāprtyakara-  
gocaragramakopasthāyakānām<sup>191</sup>  
utkīrtanam\* ||.<sup>192</sup>

sbyin bdag dañ žal ta pa<sup>193</sup> dañ<sup>194</sup>  
spyod yul gyi groñ dañ nad g-yog  
dag yod pa ñid yin na brjod par  
bya'o ||

78) na vahiṣṣimny<sup>195</sup> aruṇotgamayed<sup>196</sup>  
anadhiṣṭhitam\* ||.

byin gyis ma brlabs par mtshams  
kyi phyi rol du skya reñ<sup>197</sup> 'char bar  
mi bya'o ||

79) (43r1) saptāham adhiṣṭhitam\* ||.<sup>198</sup>

80) saptāham atitiṣṭhe[d]{{d}}<sup>199</sup> arthe<sup>200</sup>  
dharmye ||,<sup>201</sup>

chos dañ ldan pa'i don du žag bdun  
byin gyis brlab par bya'o ||

<sup>189</sup>On its corresponding Pāli *kavāṭa-*, see O. VON HINÜBER, Sprachentwicklung, pp. 25, 33.

<sup>190</sup>Note GBM(Fac.Ed.) 835.9–10 (Cīvaravastu) [GilMs III 2.96.10–14 ≈ D Ga 92a1–3, P Ñe 89a2–4].

<sup>191</sup>Read °gocaragrāmako°; cf. *sūtra* 72. VinSū(RS) 79.23: °gocaragrāmiko°; VinSū(TU) 92.20: °gocaragramiko°.

<sup>192</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §1.6.3.

<sup>193</sup>C 62a2: *ba*.

<sup>194</sup>C 62a2 and D 63a1 add | after *dañ*.

<sup>195</sup>Read *bahiḥ*°.

<sup>196</sup>Read *aruṇam udgamayed*; cf. SHT (V) Kat.-Nr. 1054 Bl.9 V3; R1.

<sup>197</sup>See Mvy(IF) 8188, 9231–9233. C 62a3, D 63a2: *reñs*.

<sup>198</sup>For *sūtras* 78–79, see Varṣāvastu §§1.7–1.8.4.

<sup>199</sup>Read *adhiṣṭhe[d]*.

<sup>200</sup>VinSū(TU) 92.24: *atitiṣṭhe rthe* for *atitiṣṭhe[d]{{d}}* *arthe*.

<sup>201</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §1.9.



81) tad yathā nāma niryātanavihāra-  
 pratiṣṭhāpanaśayanāsanadānadhru-  
 vabhikṣāprajñapanacaityapratisthā-  
 pa<na><sup>202</sup>yaṣṭidhvajāropanapūjāka-  
 raṇālacandanakumkumasekadānapā-  
 ṭhakokṛtya<sup>203</sup>prativinodanadrṣṭigata-  
 pratini<ḥ>sarga<sup>204</sup>pakṣasampattya-  
 vasāraṇaparivāsādicatuṣkadānā<sup>205</sup>ba-  
 rhaṇa<sup>206</sup>glānapraśvasaneṣu bhikṣoḥ  
 ||.<sup>207</sup>

82) (43r2) bhikṣuṇyā gurudharma-  
 mānāpyadāne ca ||.<sup>211</sup>

83) brahmacaryopasthānasamvṛteḥ<sup>213</sup>  
 śikṣamāṇāyāḥ {||}

84) upasampādane<sup>214</sup> ca ||.<sup>215</sup>

'di lta ste | dge sloṅ gi kun dga'  
 ra ba 'bul ba dañ | gtsug lag khañ  
 źal bsro<sup>208</sup> ba dañ | gnas mal dbul  
 ba dañ | bslab pa brtan po bca' ba  
 dañ | mchod rten źal bsro ba dañ |  
 mchod sdoñ gzugs pa dañ | rgyal  
 mtshan bsgren ba dañ | mchod pa  
 bya ba dañ | tshon dañ tsan dan<sup>209</sup>  
 dañ gur gum gyi byug pa skud pa  
 dañ | klog<sup>210</sup> pa dañ 'gyod pa bsal  
 ba dañ | lta ba'i rnam pa spañ ba  
 dañ | phyogs dañ mthun pa sgrub  
 pa dañ | bzod pa gsol ba dañ | spo  
 ba la sogs pa bži bya ba dañ | dbyuñ  
 ba dañ | nad pa dbugs dbyuñ ba dag  
 la'o ||

dge sloṅ ma'i lci ba'i chos kyi<sup>212</sup>  
 mgu bar bya ba dbul ba la yañ  
 ño ||

dge slob ma'i tshañs par spyod pa la  
 ñe bar gnas pa'i sdom pa dañ bsñen  
 par rdzogs par bya ba la yañ ño ||

<sup>202</sup>Read °pratiṣṭhāpa<na>°.

<sup>203</sup>Read °kaukrtya°.

<sup>204</sup>On *pratini<ḥ>sarga-*, see VinSū(TU) 3.1, 12, BHSD s.v. *pratiniḥsarga*, and SWTF s.v. *prati-  
 niḥ-sarga*.

<sup>205</sup>On *avasāraṇaparivāsādicatuṣkadāna-*, see VinSū MS. 2r5–6 [VinSū(TU) 3.3–5 ≈ D Wu 3a5–6, P Zu  
 3b6–8], VinSūSvVy(BG) 14.12–17 [VinSūSvVy(TU), (4) 39.5–13 ≈ D Žu 14a2–6, P 'U 16b5–17a2],  
 and VinSūSvVy[C Zu 101b5–6, D Zu 99b1, P Yu 122a6–7] *ad* Vārṣikavastu 81.

<sup>206</sup>VinSū(RS) 79.28, VinSū(TU) 92.28: °āvarttana°.

<sup>207</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Vārṣavastu §1.9.3.1–8.

<sup>208</sup>P 69b2: *źal sro* for *źal bsro* (throughout).

<sup>209</sup>C 62a4, D 63a3: *tsandan* for *tsan dan*.

<sup>210</sup>C 62a4, D 63a3: *klog*.

<sup>211</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Vārṣavastu §1.9.4.2 and BhīKaVā(M.Sch) 5b4–5, 7b3–4, 30b4–5.

<sup>212</sup>C 62a5, D 63a4: *kyis*.

<sup>213</sup>Note VinSū(TU) 15.5 and VinSūSvVy(BG) 52.27–53.1. The *brahmacaryopasthānasamvṛti-* is granted  
 only by *bhikṣuṇīsamgha-*, not by *ubhayasamgha-* [BhīKaVā(M.Sch) 17a5–18b5, 20a4, 21a1–2, 21b1;  
 BENDALL, *Ordination-Ritual*, p. 375 (A1–3), p. 376 (B3–7)].

<sup>214</sup>It is the *ubhayasamgha-* that ordains a nun [BhīKaVā(M.Sch) 19a1–21b5].

<sup>215</sup>For *sūtras* 83–84, see Vārṣavastu §1.9.5.2.

- 85) atra śrāmaṇerasya ||.<sup>216</sup> dge tshul gyi<sup>217</sup> de la'o ||
- 86) śrāmaṇerikāyāḥ śikṣāsamvṛtidāne ||.<sup>218</sup> dge tshul ma'i bslab pa'i sdom pa sbyin<sup>219</sup> pa la'o ||
- 87) śiroveṣṭanarajoharaṇasīmantonnyana-  
najaṭāpaharaṇakunḍalaba[n]dhaneṣu  
grhigṛhiṇyoḥ ||. khyim pa dañ khyim pa mo'i mgo  
dkri ba dañ bañ gsañ ba dañ | skra  
bskyed<sup>220</sup> pa dañ | skra breg pa dañ  
| gdub skor<sup>221</sup> bskyed pa dag la'o ||
- 88) <<vi>>samghāvaśeṣagatam anupa-  
sampaṇnānām{{m\*}} pūrvam ||.<sup>222</sup> bsñen par ma rdzogs pa rnam s kyi  
dge 'dun lhag ma'i skabs ma gtogs  
pa sña ma dag la yañ ño ||
- 89) unmajjanam a(43r3)vasāraṇe  
grhigṛhiṇyoḥ ||.<sup>223</sup> khyim pa dañ khyim pa mo'i bzod  
pa gsol ba ni kha bsrañ<sup>224</sup> ba'o ||
- 90) laṅghayed etat<sup>225</sup> bhaktabhaiṣa-  
jyopasthāyakābhāve <'>śaktau<sup>226</sup>  
tair vinā yāpayitum\* ||.<sup>227</sup> zas dañ sman dañ g-yog dag med la  
de dag med par 'tsho mi nus na de  
las 'da' bar bya'o ||
- 91) śrāmaṇyajīvitabrahmacaryāntarā-  
yasaṃbhāvane ||.<sup>228</sup> dge sbyoñ gi tshul dañ srog dañ  
tshañs par spyod pa'i bar chad yod  
na yañ ño ||

<sup>216</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §1.9.6.2.

<sup>217</sup>C 62a5, D 63a5: *gyis*.

<sup>218</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §1.9.7.2. See also VinSūSvVy(BG) 52.14–15 *ad* VinSū(TU) 15.3 and VinSūSvVy(BG) 52.16–26 *ad* VinSū(TU) 15.4.

<sup>219</sup>C 62a6, D 63a5: *byin*.

<sup>220</sup>C *bskyod*.

<sup>221</sup>C 62a6, D 63a6: *kor*.

<sup>222</sup>See *sūtras* 81, 87 and Varṣāvastu §§1.9.1.1–10;12.

<sup>223</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §1.9.1.11.

<sup>224</sup>C 62a7, D 63a6: *srañ*.

<sup>225</sup>Read *etat*.

<sup>226</sup>VinSū(RS) 80.1, VinSū(TU) 92.39: *śaktau*.

<sup>227</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §§2.1.1–3; T 1453, 472a17f. and T 1458, 565b2f.

<sup>228</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §§2.1.4–9 and 2.2.1–8.

92) a{{nu}} <<nava>>lomikacittotpādana-  
pāpikavāgniścāraṇayoh<sup>229</sup> bhedāya  
parākramamāṇe saṃghasya ||.<sup>230</sup>

93) naitacchāntyai sasambhāvano na  
gacchet\* ||.<sup>231</sup>

94) gato na laṅghayet\*<sup>232</sup> ||.<sup>233</sup>

95) na prati<<śrutā>><sup>234</sup> varṣāvā-  
se(43r4)nāvāsasya sambandha-  
nam\* {{}} na kurvīt\*<sup>235</sup> <<||>>.<sup>236</sup>

96) nāsty asyaikapoṣadhatāyām  
āvāsayor utthānam\* ||.

97) asty ekalābhatāyām ||.<sup>239</sup>

dge 'dun dbye ba'i phyir rtul ba  
rjes su mi mthun pa'i sems bskyed  
pa dañ sdig (C62b) pa can gyi tshig  
brjod pa dag byuñ na'o ||

(D63b) de źi bar bya ba'i phyir mthu  
yod pa lta na mi 'gro (P70a) bar mi  
bya'o ||

soñ na mi 'da' bar mi bya'o ||

dam bcas na dbyar gnas pa dañ  
gnas su<sup>237</sup> mi 'brel bar mi bya'o ||

gso sbyoñ gcig pa ñid kyi gnas gñis  
su<sup>238</sup> ni de 'byuñ ba med do ||

rñed pa gcig pa ñid la ni yod do ||

Vārṣikavastu • || / ||<sup>240</sup>

g'Zir gtogs pa'i<sup>241</sup> dByar gyi g'zi'o ||

<sup>229</sup>However, Tib. *rjes su mi mthun pa'i* seems to suggest *ananulomika*<sup>o</sup> (not *anavalomika*<sup>o</sup>); cf. Mvy(IF) 2656. VinSū(RS) 80.2: *anulomika*<sup>o</sup>; VinSū(TU) 92.42: *anu<<nava>>lomika*<sup>o</sup>. On the word *avaloma-*, see Pāṇ V 4.75.

<sup>230</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §3.1.1.

<sup>231</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §§3.1.2–3 and T 1458, 565b11f.

<sup>232</sup>The *na*<sup>o</sup> in *sūtra* 93 seems to extend to this *sūtra*; cf. *sūtras* 55–56 and VinSūSvVy [C Zu 102b3f., D Zu 100a5–7, P Yu 123a8–b2].

<sup>233</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §§3.1.2–3 and T 1458, 565b10f.

<sup>234</sup>Read *prati<<śrutau>>* or *prati<<śrutyaṃ>>* on the basis of Tib. *dam bcas na*. The substantives with the suffix *-ti-* have *-tau* as the locative form in *sūtras* 39, 67, 71, 90 and 109. VinSū(TU) 92.46: *prati<<śūtā>>*.

<sup>235</sup>Read *kurvīta*. VinSū(TU) 92.47 (cf. VinSū(RS) 80.5) regards *na kurvīt\** as part of the next *sūtra* (96).

<sup>236</sup>For this *sūtra*, see Varṣāvastu §§3.2.2–6.

<sup>237</sup>P 70a1: *gnasu* for *gnas su*.

<sup>238</sup>P 70a1: *gñisu* for *gñis su*.

<sup>239</sup>For *sūtras* 96–97, see GBM(Fac.Ed.) 842.8–10 (Cīvaravastu) [GilMs III 2.109.10–15 with mistranslations ≈ D Ga 97b5–7, P Ne 94a8–b2], Varṣāvastu §3.2.1, and VinSūSvVy [C Zu 102b5–7, D Zu 100b1–2, P Yu 123b3–6; C Zu 103a2–4, D Zu 100b4–6, P Yu 124a1–3].

<sup>240</sup>VinSū(RS) 80.8 and VinSū(TU) 92.49 add || 6 ||.

<sup>241</sup>P 70a2: *pa*.

- 98) pañcānām api nikāyānām sde pa lña char gyis kyañ gnas par  
upagantavyatvaṃ ||. khas blañ bar bya ba ñid yin no ||<sup>243</sup>
- 99) na śuddhānāṃ śrāmaṇerāṇāṃ ||. dge tshul dag 'ga' žig gis ma yin no ||
- 100) avārṣikānāñ ca ||. lo ma tshañ ba dag gis kyañ no ||
- 101) naiṣām eva rūḍhir upagateḥ<sup>244</sup> ||. de dag la khas blañ ba mi 'chags pa  
ñid ni ma yin no ||
- 102) na grāhyatvaṃ śayanāsanasya ||. gnas mal mi mnod<sup>245</sup> par bya ba  
ñid ma yin no ||
- 103) (43r5) nāsatve grāhakasya ||. stobs pa med kyañ ma yin no ||
- 104) nāsaṃmatena grāhaṇaṃ ||. ma bskos par bstab<sup>246</sup> par mi bya'o ||
- 105) nānutpāditādaḥ<sup>247</sup> piṭakadhara-kā- 'gyod pa la sogs pas sde snod 'dzin  
likṛtsa<<dasa>>tvayor<sup>248</sup> asaṃśri- pa dañ 'thab<sup>249</sup> krol byed pa yod  
tatvaṃ ||. pa dañ med pa dag ma bsduṣ pa  
ñid ma yin no ||<sup>250</sup>
- 106) uṣītatvam anupagatasya sthānā- gnas par khas ma blañs pas gnas  
mokṣe ||. mi gtoñ na gnas pa ñid yin no ||<sup>251</sup>

<sup>242</sup>VinSū(RS) 80.8 and VinSū(TU) 93.1 add the title (7) nidānādigatam /.

<sup>243</sup>Note T 1452, 418a28–b10 and T 1453, 471b5–9.

<sup>244</sup>For the expression of *na . . . rūḍhir/rūḍhiḥ*, see *sūtras* 107 and 110 [cf. also 118].

<sup>245</sup>C 62b3, D 63b3: *gnod*.

<sup>246</sup>C 62b3, D 63b3: *bstabs*.

<sup>247</sup>We might have here a scribal error of *nānutpāditvādaḥ*, cf. *sūtra* 73.

<sup>248</sup>Read °*kalikṛt*°; cf. *sūtra* 48.

<sup>249</sup>P 70a3: *'thob*; cf. *sūtra* 48.

<sup>250</sup>Note Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 253b6–254a1, F Da 226a7–b3, N Na 383a5–b1, S Da 350a1–4, P Pe 237a8–b3]; T 1452, 418b13f.; T 1453, 471b19 and T 1458, 564c21.

<sup>251</sup>Note VinSūSvVy [C Zu 103b4f., D Zu 101a5–7, P Yu 124b5–7] and Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 252b2f., F Da 224a8–b3, N Na 381a4–7, S Da 348a3–5, P Pe 236a3–5].

107) nākāśe rūḍhir upagateḥ ||.

nam mkha<sup>252</sup> la gnas par khas  
blañ ba mi<sup>253</sup> 'chags so ||<sup>254</sup>

108) na nāvya utsrjya prāptaprthivīm  
upanibaddhām vā bhūmisthe<sup>255</sup>  
sthire saṃjanato<sup>256</sup> <'>ntarāpa-  
yāyitvam\* ||.

gru la nañ du 'byam pa ñid du śes  
na mi 'chags te sa la phyin pa dañ  
sa la gnas pa brtan po dañ 'brel ba  
ni ma gtogs so<sup>257</sup> ||<sup>258</sup>

109) dhvasas taddrśam abhiniḥṣṛ-  
tyādharmapakṣasaṃkrāntāv aruṇo-  
tgatau<sup>259</sup> |.

de'i lta ba la mñon par zen nas chos  
ma yin pa'i phyogs su<sup>260</sup> soñ na  
skya reñ<sup>261</sup> śar na 'jig go |<sup>262</sup>

(43r6) na saṃdigdhatāyām\* ||.

the tshom za ba ñid la ni mi 'jig go |<sup>263</sup>

110) nāntye <'>dhiṣṭhānasya ṣaḍahe  
rūḍhiḥ ||.

mtha'i žag drug la byin gyis brlab  
pa mi 'chags so<sup>264</sup> ||<sup>265</sup>

111) dhvaso <'>vagataniṣkārya<<ta>>-  
syāpratīnīrvṛtyavasthānayoḥ<sup>266</sup> ||.

bya ba med par śes nas phyr mi  
ldog pa dañ<sup>267</sup> gnas pa dag la ni  
'jig go |<sup>268</sup>

<sup>252</sup>P 70a4: *namkha'* for *nam mkha'*.

<sup>253</sup>P 70a4: *ma*.

<sup>254</sup>Note Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 252a7, F Da 224a6, N Na 381a1f., S Da 347b7–348a1, P Pe 236a1f.] and T 1441, 580c19f.

<sup>255</sup>Read *bhūmisthe*, pace SWTF s.v. *bhūmistha*.

<sup>256</sup>Read *saṃjanato*.

<sup>257</sup>P 70a5: *gtogso* for *gtogs so*.

<sup>258</sup>Note VinSūSvVy [C Zu 104a1–3, D Zu 101b2–5, P Yu 125a2–6]; Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 252a5f., F Da 224a3f., N Na 380b5f., S Da 347b5f., P Pe 235b7f.]; Vin I 152,8–11 and Sp 1071,12–1072,6.

<sup>259</sup>Read *aruṇodgatau*.

<sup>260</sup>P 70a5: *phyogso* for *phyogs su*.

<sup>261</sup>See Mvy(IF) 8188, 9231–9233. C 62b5, D 63b5: *renis*.

<sup>262</sup>C 62b5, D 63b5: ||. Note VinSūSvVy [C Zu 104a6f., D Zu 101b7–102a1, P Yu 125a8–b2]; Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 253b3f., F Da 226a2–4, N Na 382b7–383a2, S Da 349b4f., P Pe 237a5f.]; T 1452, 418a12–16 and T 1458, 565b9.

<sup>263</sup>C 62b5, D 63b5 ||. Note Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 252b3–5, F Da 224b3–5, N Na 381a7–b2, S Da 348a5–7, P Pe 236a5–7].

<sup>264</sup>P 70a6: *'chagso* for *'chags so*.

<sup>265</sup>Note Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 254a5, F Da 227a1f., N Na 383b6f., S Da 350b2, P Pe 237b7].

<sup>266</sup>On the basis of Tib. *phyr* ... *ldog pa*, I take °*pratīnīrvṛty*° to be a scribal error of °*pratīnīrvṛty*°, which is, in turn, due to the simplification of a triple cluster in °*pratīnīrvṛtṭy*°.

<sup>267</sup>CD omit *dañ*.

<sup>268</sup>C 62b6, D 63b5: ||. Note VinSūSvVy [C Zu 104b3f., D Zu 102a4f., P Yu 125b7f.].

- 112) paryanta{ṃ}param atra 'di la mthar thug pa'i mtha' ni žag  
saptāhatvaṃ || bdun ñid do ||
- 113) alabdha{ṃ}saṃvr̥ter eṣa gnañ ba ma thob pa'i mtha' de  
paryantaḥ || yin no ||
- 114) anyasya catvāriṣaḍrātraḥ<sup>269</sup> || gžan gyi ni<sup>270</sup> žag bži bcu'o ||<sup>271</sup>
- 115) dānam asyāḥ || de sbyin no ||<sup>272</sup>
- 116) nāta ūrdham<sup>273</sup> bahi<r>vasta- de las lhag par phyi rol tu<sup>274</sup> gnas  
vyatā || par mi bya ba ñid do ||<sup>275</sup>
- 117) pañcānām api nikāyānām etat\* || de ni sde pa lña po dag gi<sup>276</sup> yañ  
<sup>277</sup> yin no ||<sup>278</sup>
- 118) antaḥsi(43v1)mny asya rūḍhiḥ || de ni mtshams kyi nañ du  
'chags so<sup>279</sup> ||<sup>280</sup>
- 119) bhikṣoḥ purastāt\* || dge sloñ gi mdun<sup>281</sup> du'o ||<sup>282</sup>

<sup>269</sup>Read *catvāriṣaḍ*° on the basis of Tib. *bži bcu*. On the gender of *-rātra-*, see PW, pw, s.v. *rātra*;  
AiG II,1 40, 90 with Nachträge and SWTF *rātra*.

<sup>270</sup>CD omit *ni*.

<sup>271</sup>Note Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 254b1–3, F Da 227a6–b1, N Na 384a4–7, S Da 350b6–a2,  
P Pe 238a2–5]; T 1453, 471c11–472a7 and T 1458, 565a2–21.

<sup>272</sup>Note Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 254b1, F Da 227a6f., N Na 384a4f., S Da 350b6, P Pe  
238a2f.].

<sup>273</sup>VinSū(TU) 93.22: *ūrdham*. Note *sūtras* 40 and 53.

<sup>274</sup>C 62b6, D 63b6: *du*.

<sup>275</sup>Note VinSūSvVy [C Zu 105a2, D Zu 102b3, P Yu 126a7]; Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na  
254b3–255a2, F Da 227b1–228a2, N Na 384a7–385a1, S Da 351a2–b3, P Pe 238a5–b4]; T 1453,  
472a10–12; T 1458, 565a27–b1 and T 2125, 217b6–8.

<sup>276</sup>C 62b6, D 63b6: *gis*.

<sup>277</sup>C 62b6 and D 63b6 add *ma* before *yin*.

<sup>278</sup>Note Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 254a5f., F Da 227a2f., N Na 383b7–384a1, S Da 350b3,  
P Pe 237b7f., cf. D Na 254b1, F Da 227a6f., N Na 384a4f., S Da 350b6f., P Pe 238a2f.]; T 1452,  
418a16–18; T 2125, 217b9f. and T 1458, 564c28f.

<sup>279</sup>P 70a7: *'chagso* for *'chags so*.

<sup>280</sup>Note Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 254a6, F Da 227a3f., N Na 384a1f., S Da 350b3f., P Pe  
237b8] and T 1452, 418a18f.

<sup>281</sup>C 62b7, D 63b7: *dge 'dun* for *mdun*.

<sup>282</sup>Note T 1452, 418a19; T 1453, 471b21–24 and T 1458, 564c21f.

120) anāśamkyam anākṣiptatvam  
tīrthyasya dr̥ṣṭer vivecanārtham  
jñāteḥ karaṇīyenāgamādhigamayor  
ātmanāḥ kāmākṣāvīnodanārtham  
gamanāyaitatkṛteḥ ||<sup>283</sup>.

121) anu<<t\*>>kṣaipyatvam<sup>286</sup> upagata-  
tāsthasya ||.

122) nidarśanam<sup>288</sup> vāsaḥ ||.

| Nidānādīgam\* ||<sup>290</sup>

samāptaṅ ca Vārṣikavastu || ||<sup>292</sup>

mu stegs can gyi lta ba dañ dbral  
ba'i phyir dañ ñe du'i bya ba dañ  
bdag ñid kyi luñ dañ rtogs pa la  
nem<sup>284</sup> nur za ba bsal ba'i phyir  
'gro ba de la bya ba ma bsdus pa  
ñid du dogs par mi bya'o ||<sup>285</sup>

gnas par khas (D64a/C63a) blaṅs  
(P70b) pa ñid la gnas pa spañ bar  
mi bya ba ñid do ||<sup>287</sup>

gnas pa ni dpe yin no ||<sup>289</sup>

Gleñ gzi la sogs par gtogs pa'i<sup>291</sup>  
dByar gyi gzi'o ||

dByar gyi gzi rdzogs so || ||

<sup>283</sup>This *sūtra* is supplementary to *sūtras* 80–89. Note Vin I 148,12–16.

<sup>284</sup>C 62b7: *nim*.

<sup>285</sup>Note T 1452, 418b11–13, 14–16; T 1453, 471b18–20 and T 1458, 564c19–21.

<sup>286</sup>Read *anu<<t\*>>kṣepyatvam*.

<sup>287</sup>Note VinSūSvVy [C Zu 105a7–b1, D Zu 103a1f., P Yu 126b6f.]; Uttaragrantha, Upālipariṣcchā [D Na 253b5f., F Da 226a6f., N Na 383a4f., S Da 349b7–350a1, P Pe 237a7f.] and T 1441, 580c18f.

<sup>288</sup>VinSū(RS) 80.22, VinSū(TU) 93.30: *nidarśanam*.

<sup>289</sup>Note VinSūSvVy [C Zu 105b1–4, D Zu 103a2–5, P Yu 126b8–127a4].

<sup>290</sup>VinSū(RS) 80.23, VinSū(TU) 93.31: || 7 || for ||. On the *Nidāna*, see SCHOPEN, *Buddhist Monks and Business Matters*, pp. 2, 66, 270, 278n.14. See also S. CLARKE, “*Mūlasarvāstivādin Vinaya: A Brief Reconnaissance Report*,” *Early Buddhism and Abhidharma Thought: In Honor of Doctor Hajime Sakurabe on His Seventy-seventh Birthday*, Kyoto 2002, pp. 45–63.

<sup>291</sup>C 63a1: *par*.

<sup>292</sup>VinSū(RS) 80.24, VinSū(TU) 93.32: || 3 || for ||.

*Ex-Graduate Student*  
*Osaka University*  
*Osaka, Japan*  
*E-mail: vinaya58@let.osaka-u.ac.jp*